

Vol. 175, No. 3

Summer 2021

# The NEHG Register



The Journal of  
American Genealogy



Gravestone of Anna Woodbury, Abbott Street Cemetery, Beverly, Massachusetts. Anna (Palgrave) Woodbury (1626–1701), was the wife of Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Woodbury (see p. 210).

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)

\$20 per year, \$9.95 per issue

## In this issue

**Origins:** Bell, Cutler, Gager

**Families:** Gile, Meakins, Mills,  
Woodbury

**Records:** Wenham, Mass.

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of NEHGS membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,  
or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

*To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, the New England Historic Genealogical Society educates, inspires, and connects people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.*

---

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of the New England Historic Genealogical Society ([AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)). The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

**Consulting Editors, 2021**

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG

CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG • SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY

CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD • DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG

CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG • GALE ION HARRIS, PH.D., FASG

DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT • RHONDA R. MCCLURE • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE, JR., CG, FASG

SCOTT C. STEWARD • CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG

---

**Submitting an article to the *Register*:** The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

*Register* articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists [normally limited to three generations]; and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at [AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines](http://AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines). Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email to the editor, at [register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org), describing your proposed article.

**Book Reviews:** The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116.

Volume 175 Whole Number 699 Summer 2021

# The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

---

- 195 Editorial
- 197 The First Generations of John Mills of Braintree, Massachusetts,  
and His Descendants  
*Helen Schatvet Ullmann*
- 207 William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts  
*David C. Dearborn and John Bradley Arthaud*
- 223 The English Ancestry of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell and His Sister Sarah (Bell)  
Meakins, Wife of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Meakins of Roxbury, Massachusetts  
*Clifford L. Stott*
- 231 Notes on the Family of William<sup>1</sup> Gager of Little Waldingfield, Suffolk,  
and Charlestown and Boston, Massachusetts  
*Robert Battle*
- 238 Rev. Joseph Gerrish's Wenham, Massachusetts, Congregation: 1710  
Communicants  
*Nancy K. Stevens*
- 241 The Second Wife of Moses Gile of Hampstead, New Hampshire:  
Which Mary Clark?  
*Derek Doran Wood (concluded from 175:166)*
- 247 The Colman and Cutler Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Thorndike of Essex County,  
Massachusetts, with the Colman Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Coggeshall, Muriel<sup>1</sup>  
(Gurdon) Saltonstall, and Jemima<sup>1</sup> (Waldegrave) Pelham  
*Robert Battle (concluded from 175:192)*
- 269 New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2019
- 283 Reviews of Books
- 

## Editorial Staff

HENRY B. HOFF, CG, FASG, *Editor* ([register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org))  
HELEN SCHATVET ULLMANN, CG, FASG, *Associate Editor*

---

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported  
in part from a bequest by  
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*



# NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

## EXECUTIVE ADMINISTRATION

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President and CEO*

RYAN J. WOODS, *Executive Vice President and Chief Operating Officer*

MEGHAN HALLOCK, *Vice President for Advancement*

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID MARTIN TREBING, Washington, D.C., *Chair*

THOMAS BAILEY HAGEN, Erie, Pa., *Vice Chair*

BONNIE A. REILLY, Indianapolis, Ind., *Second Vice Chair*

JOHN E. CORCORAN, Essex, Mass., *Treasurer*

JO ANNE C. MAKELY, Plymouth, Mass., *Secretary*

SARAH E. GUNDERSON, Dallas, Texas, *Corresponding Secretary*

## 2022

NORDAHL L. BRUE, Delray Beach, Fla. • MARK T. COX IV, Richmond, Va. • OLIVIA HOOD PARKER, Manchester, Mass. • ELIZABETH MCCASLIN PASSELA, Houston, Texas • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER, Omaha, Neb.

## 2023

SUMNER E. ANDERSON, New York, N.Y. • JUDITH AVERY, Palo Alto, Calif. • STEPHEN J. MCCARTHY, Lincoln, Mass. • M. DAVID SHERRILL, New York, N.Y. • ERIC N. WARD, Cambridge, Mass.

## 2024

GERARD A. HALPIN III, New York, N.Y. • BRENDA L. JOHNSON, Woodbury, Minn. • MARK KIMBALL NICHOLS, Cummaquid, Mass. • JOHN S. RANDO, JR., Gloucester, Mass. • HELEN E. R. SAYLES, CBE, Concord, Mass. • ELIZABETH B. VITTON, Greenwich, Conn.

## HONORARY TRUSTEES

BRUCE R. BARTLETT • RICHARD H. BENSON • JOHN G. L. CABOT • STEPHEN H. CASE  
RALPH J. CRANDALL • WILLIAM M. CROZIER, JR. • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR. • JUDITH  
WAITE FREEMAN • DONALD R. FRIARY • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR. • PRISCILLA C.  
GREENLEES • JUDITH HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER • KENNETH E.  
HAUGHTON • ROBERT F. HENDRICKSON • JAMES T. LARKIN • PETER S. LYNCH • LINDA  
A. PESCOSOLIDO • FRANK C. RIPLEY • STACY SCHIFF • MERIWETHER C. SCHMID  
ERIC B. SCHULTZ • ALVY RAY SMITH • LYNN BRYAN TROWBRIDGE • HELEN SCHATVET  
ULLMANN • JUSTIN L. WYNER

*The NEHG Register* (ISSN 0028-4785) is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by New England Historic Genealogical Society, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116, as a benefit of membership. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

Copyright © 2021 by New England Historic Genealogical Society. All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review. NEHGS is a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS and the name and logo of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the Society's Board of Trustees. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org). Periodicals postage is paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and additional mailing offices.

**POSTMASTER:** Please send address changes to Member Services, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007.

## Editorial

The lead article is **The First Generations of John Mills of Braintree, Massachusetts, and His Descendants**, by associate editor Helen Schatvet Ullmann, who has published books and articles on unrelated Mills families. Although much detail appears in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants, 1629–1630* (Boston: NEHGS, 2012), this article expands the account of the second generation and includes data on the third generation.

**William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts**, by David C. Dearborn and John Bradley Arthaud. Brothers William<sup>1</sup> and John<sup>1</sup> Woodbury settled in what is now Beverly, Massachusetts, in the 1630s. This article is the first installment of a well-documented multipart study of William<sup>1</sup> for the first three generations of the male descendants of William<sup>1</sup>. The authors are Woodbury descendants who are noted for their articles on Essex County, Massachusetts, families.

In **The English Ancestry of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell and His Sister Sarah (Bell) Meakins, Wife of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Meakins of Roxbury, Massachusetts**, Clifford L. Stott shows that Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell and his wife were in Roxbury by 1635, but by 1648 he had returned permanently to London, where he was a successful merchant. Although most of his children were born in New England, none left descendants there. Thomas's sister Sarah and her husband, Thomas Meakins, and their descendants were treated in an article in the Spring 2021 *Register*, also by Clifford Stott.

John Winthrop's account of the size of William Gager's family in 1630 is confusing. Robert Battle presents the most likely scenario in **Notes on the Family of William<sup>1</sup> Gager of Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, and Charlestown and Boston, Massachusetts**. The author also summarizes what is known of possible Gager cousins in a nearby Suffolk parish.

Nancy R. Stevens provides lists of **Rev. Joseph Gerrish's Wenham, Massachusetts, Congregation: 1710 Communicants**, which have not previously been published. Some of the entries for women are followed by two initials, the initials of their husbands. In addition, there are inconsistencies in the lists of communicants.

**The Second Wife of Moses Gile of Hampstead, New Hampshire: Which Mary Clark?** by Derek Doran Wood, determines that Mary (Currier) Clark of Amesbury was the second wife, based on her age and place of residence — and the history of other Mary Clarks of Amesbury. The names of the children of Mary Currier by both husbands support her identification.

**The Colman and Cutler Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Thorndike of Essex County, Massachusetts, with the Colman Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Coggeshall, Muriel<sup>1</sup> (Gurdon) Saltonstall, and Jemima<sup>1</sup> (Waldegrave) Pelham**, by Robert Battle, is concluded in this issue with an account of the Cutler family and an appendix revealing the Derehaugh descent of Jemima<sup>1</sup> (Waldegrave) Pelham, which was not previously clear. The extensive relationships among these gentry families are complex, even with charts.

**New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2019** indexes articles in fifteen journals by surname, place, and some subjects.

This Summer 2021 issue had three instances of articles that had relevant content published recently or in preparation. Authors and editors should be aware of these possible occurrences, as they can happen easily.

For the Mills article, the family of Elizabeth (Shove) Mills was published in 2019 in *The Great Migration Newsletter*, and was cited in *The Great Migration Directory* entry for Elizabeth's widowed mother.

For the Woodbury article, a complete account of the children of Elizabeth (Woodbury) Richards (see 3.i) was published in *Mayflower Descendant* in 2020.

And while the Woodbury article was in progress, the editor received a short article correcting the treatment of two Woodbury-descended cousins of the same name and about the same age. However, an article published in 2020 had already solved the problem of the two cousins.

I remember only one situation like this for the *Register*, back in 2001 and 2003. In 2001 we published an article on Abigail (Graves) Dibble of Stamford, Connecticut, whose death in early 1667 was suspected to have been caused by witchcraft. Two years later, an article based on the same sources was published in *The Connecticut Nutmegger*, by an author who had not seen the 2001 *Register* article.

Genealogists should look for subsequent articles on the same family, usually in the same journal. It is not unreasonable to email editors and ask whether they have received new information (like Additions & Corrections to an earlier article) or know of any relevant work in progress.

– Henry B. Hoff

# The First Generations of John Mills of Braintree, Massachusetts, and His Descendants

Helen Schatvet Ullmann

---

An early account of this family appears in John Adams Vinton's 1858 *Vinton Memorial*.<sup>[1]</sup> It seems to be quite accurate as far as it goes but without documentation. The most recent account is in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Winthrop Fleet*.<sup>[2]</sup>

**1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> MILLS** was born in England,<sup>[3]</sup> probably about 1591.<sup>[4]</sup> He died in Braintree, Massachusetts, on 5 July 1678.<sup>[5]</sup> He married first at All Saints in Sudbury, Suffolk, on 5 February 1615[/6], **CATHERYN SCOTSON**.<sup>[6]</sup> He married second, at All Saints on 15 January 1628[/9] the widow Whitlocke,<sup>[7]</sup> who must be his wife **SUSAN** or **SUSANNA** \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[8]</sup> She was born about 1595 and died in Braintree on the 10th of the 10th month [October] 1675 aged 80.<sup>[9]</sup>

John Mills probably arrived in Winthrop's fleet in June 1630<sup>[10]</sup> as he was in Charlestown by the fall of 1630 when he and his wife Susan were admitted to what became the First Church of Boston as members #33 and #34, and their children Joy and Recompence were the first recorded baptisms in October 1630.<sup>[11]</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> John Adams Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* (Boston: S. K. Whipple & Co., 1858), 341–344.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Winthrop Fleet, Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England, 1629–1630* (Boston: NEHGS, 2012).

<sup>3</sup> Waldo Chamberlain Sprague, *Genealogies of the Families of Braintree, Mass., 1640–1850*, CD-ROM (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 3308R, also online at AmericanAncestors.org. Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 2 vol. (n.p., 1931–1843), 1:441, says John Mills was believed to have come from Lavenham, Suffolk, but is confusing him with another John Mills, merchant of Boston. Otherwise Ferris's account is very reliable. She includes a great deal of background material which makes interesting reading.

<sup>4</sup> Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet* [note 2], 468, suggests 1592, “based on his estimated date of marriage.” But Anderson did not have the date of his first marriage in 1615[/6] at the time.

<sup>5</sup> Samuel A. Bates, *Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793* (Randolph, Mass.: Daniel H. Huxford, 1886), 656.

<sup>6</sup> Patricia Law Hatcher, “The Family of Phillip (Sole) Sales of the Winthrop Fleet,” *Register* 168 (2014):48.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet* [note 2], 468.

<sup>9</sup> Bates, “Braintree Records,” *Register* 37 (1883):169; Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 640.

<sup>10</sup> Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 341.

<sup>11</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 3], 1:441–442, which says the church was actually organized in what is now Charlestown on 27 August 1630, moved to Boston in 1632, and became the First Church of Boston; see Richard D. Pierce, ed., *The Records of the First Church in Boston, 1630–1868*, vols. 39–41 in *Collections of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (Boston: the Society, 1961), 1:12–13, 277.

John requested admission as a freeman on 19 October 1630 and was admitted on 6 March 1631/2.<sup>[12]</sup>

On 25 November 1639, John sold 4 acres of upland and marsh at Hogg Island and his right in 1½ acres of planted ground in the New Field to Thomas Savidge. On 24 February 1639[40], John was granted a great lot of 20 acres at Mount “Woollystone” [Wollaston] for six heads, and 20 acres more there at 3s. per acre.<sup>[13]</sup> Anderson comments, “An oddity in the records of this family is the failure of John Mills to appear in Boston town meeting records until 1639, even though he had been residing in the town for nine years with a growing family.”<sup>[14]</sup>

On 5 December 1641, “Our brother John Milles and our sister Susan his wife . . . were granted by the Church to have letters of recommendation to the Church at Braintree,” but it was not until late in 1656 that “Our brother John Mills and our sister Susan his wife with his sone John Mills was dismissed from our Church to the Church at Braintree.”<sup>[15]</sup> However, they were in Braintree by 10 December 1641 when “John Milnes took the oath of a constable, for to supply that office in Braintree for the year ensuing.”<sup>[16]</sup> John was town “clark” in Braintree by 1654.<sup>[17]</sup> On 1 August 1658, John sold to “Thomas Thathson [i.e. Faxon] . . . sixteen rods of land lying near the meeting house bridge.”<sup>[18]</sup> The family lived in the part of Braintree which is now the town of Quincy, Massachusetts.<sup>[19]</sup>

This was not the John Mills, the “transient trader” who made his will in Boston on 22 October 1651,<sup>[20]</sup> naming no relatives. Ferris writes that John of Braintree appears to have been a merchant of sorts, however, as well as an innkeeper: “He was frequently a witness to legal documents; had various sizable accounts due to him; was concerned in exporting and importing various commodities; held a power of attorney for different men and qualified as a shipowner and as sales agent of vessels.” The examples she uses, all preceding October 1651, refer to John Mills, the “transient trader.”<sup>[21]</sup> However, John of Braintree was indeed an innkeeper, receiving permission to “establish a house for public entertainment” in 1658. It “was located on the west side of

<sup>12</sup> Lucius R. Paige, “List of Freemen,” *Register* 3 (1849):90–91.

<sup>13</sup> Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet* [note 2], 467, citing Boston Town Records, 1:44, 50. Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 3], 1:442, and Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 3308R, say he received 44 acres. Sprague says the grantee may be John Miles who was living in Concord in the time, but that seems unlikely.

<sup>14</sup> Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet* [note 2], 469.

<sup>15</sup> Pierce, *First Church in Boston* [note 11], 1:35, 57.

<sup>16</sup> Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet* [note 2], 467, citing Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628–1686*, 5 vol. in 6 (Boston: W. White, 1853–1854), 1:343.

<sup>17</sup> Samuel A. Bates, “Braintree Records” [note 9], *Register* 37 (1883):285.

<sup>18</sup> Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet* [note 2], 467, citing Braintree Town Records, 9.

<sup>19</sup> Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 341.

<sup>20</sup> “Abstracts of the Earliest Wills Upon Record in the County of Suffolk,” *Register* 4 (1850):285; Isaac J. Greenwood, “Rear Admiral Nehemiah Bourne,” *Register* 27 (1873):33.

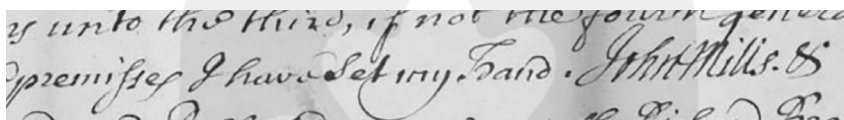
<sup>21</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 3], 1:443, citing [*Thirty-Second*] *Report of the Boston Records Commissioners, A Volume Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing the Aspinwall Notarial Records from 1644 to 1651* (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1908), 127, 180–181, 200–201, 223, 272–273, 324–326, 331, 372–373.



Hancock Street about 200 feet south of Canal Street.”<sup>[22]</sup> Sprague describes the location as “on present Hancock St., Quincy, south of Cliveden St., near the then meeting house.”<sup>[23]</sup>

Various court records mention John Mills of “Brantery” (as opposed to John, Jr.) during the 1670s. He served as a juror on 30 11th month [January] 1671[/2]. On 30 July 1672 and 29 April 1673 his license to keep a house of public entertainment was renewed, but on 31 July 1677 he was fined ten shillings for selling liquor to Indians.<sup>[24]</sup>

Having “fallen into years,” John made his will, “subscribed with his own hand,” on 12 January 1677[/8] (proved 10 September 1678) naming his “onely son John Mills” and daughters Mary Hawkins and Susannah Dawes. In an interesting clause John wrote that he hoped his son would raise a son up “capable to Learning, that so in time he may be fitted for the work of the Ministry which was the employment of my predecessors unto the third if not to the fourth generations,”<sup>[25]</sup> a nice clue to John’s English origins and an explanation for the fact that he had enough education to serve as town clerk.



John’s inventory was taken 13 July 1678 and totalled £211 7s, including £180 in real estate, dwelling house, outhouses, orchard and “land about the house,” “upland and meadow at the meeting house,” 3½ acres of “salt meadow at the neck” and 2½ acres of upland in the town field.<sup>[26]</sup>

Children of John<sup>1</sup> and Catheryn (Scotson) Mills:

- i. MARY<sup>2</sup> MILLS, b. ca. 1617;<sup>[27]</sup> living in 1677;<sup>[28]</sup> probably the Mary Hawkins who d. on 12 May 1692 aged 75 and was buried in Kings Chapel in Boston.<sup>[29]</sup> She m. by 1645 JAMES HAWKINS,<sup>[30]</sup> son of Richard<sup>1</sup> and Jane (\_\_\_\_) Hawkins of Boston and Portsmouth, R.I., d. in Boston on 6 Jan.

<sup>22</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 3], 1:443.

<sup>23</sup> Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 3308R.

<sup>24</sup> *Records of the Suffolk County Court, 1671–1680*, 2 vols., vol. 29 and 30 of *Collections of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts* (Boston: the Society, 1933), 1:31, 146, 263; 2:842.

<sup>25</sup> Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet* [note 2], 467, citing Suffolk County Probate Records, 6:254.

<sup>26</sup> Suffolk County Probate, File 981, John Mills; *ibid.* Records, 12:216.

<sup>27</sup> Based on her age in her probable death record.

<sup>28</sup> Named in her father’s will in 1677.

<sup>29</sup> Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet*, [note 2], 268, citing Robert J. Dunkle and Ann S. Lainhart, *Inscriptions and Records of the Old Cemeteries of Boston* (Boston: NEHGS, 2000), 55, also online at AmericanAncestors.org. A Mary Hawkins, age 66 in 1682, is named in Suffolk Files, 2120 (Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *Ages from Court Records, 1636–1700* [Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2003], 102).

<sup>30</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 261–266 (James Hawkins). The marriage date is based on the birth of their eldest child, Susan, born in Boston 13 February 1645[/6?] (*Ninth Report of the Record Commissioners: Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1883], 21).

1709/10.<sup>[31]</sup> James and Mary “had several children born in Boston where he lived and probably did not use his land grant in Braintree.”<sup>[32]</sup>

- ii. SUSANNA MILLS, b. say 1622; living in 1693/4;<sup>[33]</sup> m. in Mass. by 1642 WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> DAWES, b. probably in Sudbury, Suffolk,<sup>[34]</sup> ca. 1619,<sup>[35]</sup> d. in Boston on 24 March 1703/4.<sup>[36]</sup> On 14 Feb. 1656[/7] “Willyam Dawes with Susan his wife” were admitted to the First Church in Boston,<sup>[37]</sup> but, according to Ferris, they were pioneers of the 3rd or Old South Church there.<sup>[38]</sup> “Wm. Dawes” is on the list of founding members of that church in 1669.<sup>[39]</sup> In a deposition dated 1683 William said he was 64 years old and he and Susanna had lived in Boston since 1652.<sup>[40]</sup>

Children of John<sup>1</sup> and Susanna (\_\_\_\_\_) (Whitlocke) Mills:

- iii. JOHN<sup>2</sup> MILLS, bp. All Saints, Sudbury, on 2 Oct. 1629;<sup>[41]</sup> probably d. young.  
 iv. JOY MILLS, bp. in Charlestown in Oct. 1630 as “daughter”;<sup>[42]</sup> d. before the date of her father’s will.  
 v. RECOMPENSE MILLS, bp. in Charlestown in Oct. 1630 as “daughter,”<sup>[43]</sup> d. before the date of her father’s will.  
 2 vi. JOHN MILLS, bp. in Boston on 3 June 1632<sup>[44]</sup> or 15 April 1633;<sup>[45]</sup> m. ELIZABETH SHOVE.  
 vii. JONATHAN MILLS, bp. in Boston on 30 Aug. 1635;<sup>[46]</sup> d. before the date of his father’s will.

<sup>31</sup> Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 341, citing the diary of John Marshall, who called Dawes “uncle.” Marshall had married Mary (Sheffield) Mills, widow of Mary (Mills) Hawkins’ nephew Jonathan Mills 2.iv (for more on the diary, see below at 2.iv).

<sup>32</sup> Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 2208R.

<sup>33</sup> Sanborn, *Ages from Court Records* [note 29], 61, Susanna Dawes, age 70 in 1693/4, citing Suffolk Files, 3126.

<sup>34</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 3], 1:11.

<sup>35</sup> Sanborn, *Ages from Court Records* [note 29], 61, William Dawes was 77 in 1696 (Suffolk Files, 3480 and 162398).

<sup>36</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 3], 1:11–18, William Dawes’s death was noted in Samuel Sewall, *The Diary of Samuel Sewall, 1674–1729*, M. Halsey Thomas, ed., 2 vols. (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1973), 1:499.

<sup>37</sup> Robert J. Dunkle and Ann S. Lainhart, *The Records of the Churches of Boston*, CD-ROM (Boston: NEHGS, 2002), database online at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>38</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 3], 1:15, but not in Dunkle and Lainhart, *Churches of Boston* [note 37].

<sup>39</sup> Dunkle and Lainhart, *Churches of Boston* [note 37].

<sup>40</sup> Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 341.

<sup>41</sup> All Saints, Sudbury, Records [FHL DGS 7,907,119]; Hatcher, “The Family of Phillip (Sole) Sales” [note 6], *Register* 168:48, which says there is no burial record at All Saints.

<sup>42</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 30], 1; Pierce, *First Church in Boston* [note 11], 1:277.

<sup>43</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 30], 1; Pierce, *First Church in Boston* [note 11], 1:277.

<sup>44</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 30], 1, says 3 day 4 mo. [3 June] 1731, corrected to 1732.

<sup>45</sup> Pierce, *First Church in Boston* [note 11], 1:278, says 15 2nd month [April] 1633.

<sup>46</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 30], 3; Pierce, *First Church in Boston* [note 11], 1:279.

viii. JAMES MILLS, bp. in Boston on 3 June 1638;<sup>[47]</sup> d. before the date of his father's will.

2. **JOHN<sup>2</sup> MILLS** (*John*<sup>1</sup>), son of John and Susanna (\_\_\_\_\_) (Whitlocke) Mills, was baptized in Boston on 3 June 1632 or 14 April 1633. "John Mills senior the son of old John Mills who was sometimes the keeper of this book" died in Braintree on 27 February 1694/5 aged 62.<sup>[48]</sup> He was married by Mr. Bellingham of Boston in Braintree on 26 April 1653, to **ELIZABETH SHOVE**.<sup>[49]</sup> She was baptized in Elsham, Lincolnshire, 25 September 1633, daughter of Rev. Edward and Margery<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_\_) Shove, and sister of Rev. George Shove.<sup>[50]</sup> Elizabeth died in Braintree on 18 August 1711 "aged about 81 Years."<sup>[51]</sup> Her nephew, Rev. Seth Shove of Danbury, Connecticut (son of Rev. George),<sup>[52]</sup> gave a power of attorney to "Capt Jn<sup>o</sup> Mills of Brantrey" (i.e., John<sup>3</sup> Mills) in 1693 or 1694, and revoked it as of 13 August 1711.<sup>[53]</sup>

John<sup>2</sup>, or more likely his son, John<sup>3</sup>, was in King Philip's War in 1675.<sup>[54]</sup> At some point John<sup>2</sup> succeeded his father as an innkeeper in Braintree,<sup>[55]</sup> his license being renewed on 30 April 1678. Later that year, on 11 November, he may have been the John Mills who took the Oath of Allegiance in Boston. On 29 April 1679 "John Mills of Brantery" was fined 10 shillings for "excessive drinking," but his license as innkeeper was renewed on the same day! Possibly he was the John Mills made guardian of Sarah Chamberlyn, child of William Chamberlyn, late of Hull, deceased, again at court on the same day.<sup>[56]</sup> He deposed on 31 October 1682 aged 49.<sup>[57]</sup>

A number of deeds for land of John Mills in "Brantry" were recorded in Suffolk County, but it is difficult to know whether the earliest ones pertain to John<sup>1</sup> or John<sup>2</sup>. For example, on 24 May 1671, John Mills occupied land of Thomas Matson, 30 acres of pasture in "Brantrre," and John Mills was an abutter on the south of meadowland on Haugh's Neck according to a deed dated 1 March 1672/3.<sup>[58]</sup> But it must be John<sup>2</sup> who owned meadow adjoining land of Richard Harris on Rock Island in Braintree as of 14 September 1680.<sup>[59]</sup>

<sup>47</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 30] 7; Pierce, *First Church in Boston* [note 11], 1:283.

<sup>48</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 661; Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 3310R.

<sup>49</sup> *Register* 12 (1858):110, said to be Boston records but probably from Suffolk County records, and 37 (1883):286, from Braintree records; Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 9], 672, 715.

<sup>50</sup> Patricia Law Hatcher, "Focus on Rowley and Ezekiel Rogers' Company," *Great Migration Newsletter* 18 (Oct.–Dec. 2009):28; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640* (Boston: NEHGS, 2015), 304 (Margery Shove).

<sup>51</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 694; Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 342, says John Marshall referred to her as "My aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Mills" age about 80.

<sup>52</sup> James Raywalt, "The Reverend Seth Shove, First Minister of Danbury, Connecticut . . ." *Register* 157 (2003):338–354.

<sup>53</sup> Suffolk County Court Files, document 8367 [FHL 0,911,816].

<sup>54</sup> Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 3310R.

<sup>55</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 3], 1:443.

<sup>56</sup> *Records of the Suffolk County Court, 1671–1680* [note 24], 2:921, 965, 1016, 1022–1023.

<sup>57</sup> Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 3310R, from Court Record 2126; Sanborn, *Ages from Court Records, 1636–1700* [note 29], 143, citing Suffolk Files 2126.

<sup>58</sup> Suffolk County Deeds, 9:304; 13:192.

<sup>59</sup> Suffolk County Deeds, 12:60.

John<sup>3</sup> served as deputy sheriff of Suffolk County from at least 13 January 1691/2 to 26 July 1704.<sup>[60]</sup>

On 3 April 1695, John<sup>3</sup> Mills, blacksmith “of Brantrey,” posted bond as administrator of his father’s estate. The inventory was taken in February 1695 and was presented in court on 7 November 1695. The estate included 6 acres of land, “Five in y<sup>e</sup> Town Feild & y<sup>e</sup> other adjoyneing to his Fathers homestead” worth £27. The inventory totaled £114-1-10.<sup>[61]</sup>

Children of John<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Shove) Mills, born in Braintree:

- i. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> MILLS, b. on 1 July 1654.<sup>[62]</sup>
- ii. SARAH MILLS, b. on 7 or 9 June 1656;<sup>[63]</sup> d. in Dedham, Mass., on 26 May 1679;<sup>[64]</sup> m. in Dedham on 27<sup>th</sup> of 6<sup>t</sup> [Aug.] 1678, JOHN FULLER,<sup>[65]</sup> probably the son of Robert and Sarah (\_\_\_\_\_) Fuller of Dorchester and Dedham, b. on 26 Nov. 1649,<sup>[66]</sup> d. in Dedham on 8 Nov. 1678<sup>[67]</sup> after a marriage of only a few months. John Fuller’s widow, Sarah and “her Father John Mills of Branterey” posted bond on the estate of John Fuller late of Dedham, house carpenter, on 24 Dec. 1678.<sup>[68]</sup>
- iii. JOHN MILLS, b. on 13 April 1660.<sup>[69]</sup> He was the Captain John Mills who supposedly d. in Braintree on 9 Feb. 1722[3].<sup>[70]</sup> He m. ca. 1686<sup>[71]</sup> HANNAH HAYWARD, b. in Braintree on 22 Jan. 1663[4], daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Thayer) Hayward,<sup>[72]</sup> and sister of Jonathan Hayward

<sup>60</sup> Massachusetts State Archives, 37:245, 245a, 263, 263a; 40:796, with his autograph on various documents.

<sup>61</sup> Suffolk County Probate, File 2219; *ibid.*, Records, 13:287, 343.

<sup>62</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 672, 635.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, 672 says June 7<sup>th</sup> and on 636 says (9) (4) 1656, the day before the month.

<sup>64</sup> Don Gleason Hill, *The Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths and Intentions of Marriage in the Town of Dedham . . . 1635–1845* (Dedham, Mass.: Dedham Transcript, 1886), 15.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, 17; *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, original Dedham records, 78, image 20 of 1916, online at Ancestry.com.

<sup>66</sup> Hill, *Record of Births . . . Dedham* [note 64] (birth); William Hyslop Fuller, *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Captain Matthew Fuller, John Fuller of Dedham, John Fuller of Lynn, John Fuller of Ipswich, Robert Fuller of Dorchester and Dedham*, vol. III of a series, (n.p.: the compiler, 1914), 247; William Hyslop Fuller, *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Thomas Fuller of Woburn . . . to which is added Supplements to Volumes I, II, III* (Palmer, Mass.: the compiler, 1919), 212; Robert I. Farrington, “Edward Richards of Dedham, Mass.,” *The American Genealogist* 24 (1948):91–94.

<sup>67</sup> Hill, *Record of Births . . . Dedham* [note 64], 15.

<sup>68</sup> Suffolk County Probate, File 1017, John Fuller; *ibid.*, Records, 12:1, 247, New Series, 1:142.

<sup>69</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 642, 672.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, 726. Given the order of surrounding records, this date was almost certainly 1723. John made his will on 18 March 1721[?], so he certainly did not die in February 1722.

<sup>71</sup> First child baptized 25 December 1687 (Edward Everts Jackson, “Records of the First Church at Braintree,” *Register* 59 [1905]:88, 269).

<sup>72</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree*, [note 5], 643 (birth), 717 (parents’ marriage); Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 2349R, Jonathan Hayward. In his will dated 26 December 1689, Jonathan Hayward called Hannah Mills his eldest daughter. (Suffolk County Probate, File 1702; *ibid.*, Records, New Series, 2:129). Paul D. Hayward, “William Hayward of Mendon,” typescript (1985), in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department of NEHGS, 1, says Hannah was born 22 February, but the town record says the 11<sup>th</sup> month, which was January. P. D. Hayward also says Hannah married second 22 September 1699, William Thayer, which cannot be true.

who m. John's sister Susanna. Widow Hannah Mills d. in Braintree on 7 Dec. 1747 aged 84.<sup>[73]</sup>

- iv. JONATHAN MILLS, b. 21 Nov. 1662;<sup>[74]</sup> d. 25 June 1688 aged "about 25," bur. in the Hancock Cemetery in Quincy;<sup>[75]</sup> m. ca. 1686<sup>[76]</sup> MARY SHEFFIELD, b. in Braintree "4<sup>th</sup> mo 20, 1663" [20 June 1663], daughter of Edmund and Sarah (Beal) (Marsh) Sheffield.<sup>[77]</sup>

Mary m. (2) "John Marshall, son of John and Ruth Marshall and Mary Mills, daughter of Edmond and Mary [sic] Sheffield, married by M<sup>r</sup>, Moses Ffisk upon May the twelfth day Anno. Dom. 1690."<sup>[78]</sup> John Marshall kept a diary, referred to often by John Adams Vinton in his *Vinton Memorial*. In 1858 it was at the Massachusetts Historical Society.<sup>[79]</sup> Jonathan and Mary Mills owned the covenant at the First Church in Braintree on 31 July 1687 and their son Jonathan was bp. the same day.<sup>[80]</sup>

- v. EDWARD MILLS, b. 7 or 29 June 1665.<sup>[81]</sup> "He died [at Boston] on Tuesday night, 7 November 1732, "a worthy School Master in the Town upwards of Forty Years: Aged 67 Years, and was decently Interr'd," states the *New England Journal* of 13 November 1732, "on Saturday last, his Scholars Walking in Order before the Corpse."<sup>[82]</sup> Probably he was buried in King's Chapel in Boston; he had not died when his son Edward mentioned in his will that his father owned the vault where his mother was buried.<sup>[83]</sup>

<sup>73</sup> "Church of Christ of Mount Wollaston Later Named 'First Parish Church of Quincy'" [FHL 0,845,686], 188.

<sup>74</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 672, says 9th 9 1662 [9 November 1662], this being the only entry for Jonathan, but on p. 819 there is an entry for an unnamed child, son of John and Elizabeth, born "7 mo. 21. 1662 [21 September 1662]. Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 343, says 9 September 1662 and then says "but Nov. 21, 1662, per Boston Record." A Boston record does say "Jonathan, son of John Mills & Eliza his wife was borne 21st 9 mo. [1662]" (*Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988*, Boston Vital Records, no page number, image 369 of 60705, repeated as image 202 of 220, and on p. 495, image 259 of 396, a "transcript of county records," online at Ancestry.com).

<sup>75</sup> Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 3313; photograph of his gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial #11488828.

<sup>76</sup> Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 342, probably surmised from the birth of son Jonathan in Braintree 27 March 1687 (Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 664).

<sup>77</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 643 (birth); *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988*, Boston Vital Records, image 250 of 370 (parents' marriage); Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 4266. Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 343, says 26 June 1663.

<sup>78</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 720; "Church of Christ of Mount Wollaston" [note 73], 4; Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 4266. See also 4336 for the marriage of a daughter of John and Mary (Mills) Marshall.

<sup>79</sup> Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 343. The diary was at Massachusetts Historical Society in 2021, call no. P-363.

<sup>80</sup> Jackson, "Records of the First Church at Braintree" [note 71], *Register* 59:88, 90.

<sup>81</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 645, says "4<sup>th</sup> mo. 7<sup>th</sup> 1665," but on 672 says "June 29<sup>th</sup> 1665"; John Langdon Sibley, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates: Biographical Sketches of Those Who Attended Harvard College*, 3 vols., 1678-1689 (Cambridge, Mass.: Charles William Sever, 1885; repr. Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1996), 3:337, says 29 June.

<sup>82</sup> Sibley, *Harvard Graduates* [note 81], 3:337-338.

<sup>83</sup> Will of his son Edward who wanted to be buried there "near the dust of my mother" where his father had a vault (Suffolk County Probate, File 6445); James B. Bell, ed., *The Colonial Records of Kings Chapel, 1686-1776*, 2 vols. (Boston: Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 2019), 1:102n.

Edward m. (1) MEHITABLE (MINOT) MESSENGER, b. in Boston on 14 June 1665,<sup>[84]</sup> bp. in Dorchester on 18 June 1665,<sup>[85]</sup> daughter of Stephen and Truecross (Davenport) Minot of Dorchester, and widow of Henry Messinger.<sup>[86]</sup> Mehitable d. on 16 Aug. 1690 aged 25,<sup>[87]</sup> bur. in Old Burial Ground in Dorchester where her inscription reads, “Here Lyeth Intered Y<sup>e</sup> Body of Mehetabel Mills, wife of Edward Mills and Daughter to Stephen and Truecross Minott Aged 25 years 2 m<sup>o</sup> & 2 Da<sup>s</sup> Deceased August y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1690.”<sup>[88]</sup>

Edward m. (2) perhaps ca. 1695 ELIZABETH CARY,<sup>[89]</sup> b. in Charlestown on 28 July 1676, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) Cary,<sup>[90]</sup> bp. in Charlestown on 11 May 1680,<sup>[91]</sup> She d. in Boston on 13 Nov. 1717, bur. on 16 Nov.<sup>[92]</sup> in King’s Chapel in Boston.<sup>[93]</sup>

Edward m. (3) in Boston on 18 April 1718, RUTH (RUGGLES) (BADCOCK) DOWN or DEVIN,<sup>[94]</sup> widow of George Badcock whom she had m. in Boston on 19 Nov. 1691 and who had d. there on 2 Sept. 1695,<sup>[95]</sup> and also widow of John Down or Devin, chirurgion or surgeon,

<sup>84</sup> [Twenty-First] Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston Containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the End of 1825 (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1890), 9; Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988, Dorchester Vital Records, 32, image 22 of 62.

<sup>85</sup> Records of the First Church in Dorchester in New England, 1636–1734 (Boston: George H. Ellis, 1891), 174, from the original at 196.

<sup>86</sup> Sibley, *Harvard Graduates* [note 81], 3:338; Lemuel Shattuck, “The Minot Family,” *Register* 1 (1847):172, does not mention her marriage to Henry Messenger, only to Edward Mills. Richard Taft Messinger, Harley Bryce Messinger and Glenn A. Messinger, *Descendants of Henry Messinger of Boston, 1637* (Yarmouthport, Mass.: the authors, 1994), 14–15, says Henry died ca. 17 November 1686 and that Mehitable married second Edward Mills, schoolteacher. Henry is treated to some extent in Helen Schatvet Ullmann, CG, “The Three Messengers, Henry, Andrew and Edward: Clearing the Decks,” *Register* 152 [1998]:353–372, but not in as much detail as his purported “brothers” Andrew and Edward.

<sup>87</sup> Sibley, *Harvard Graduates* [note 81], 3:338; Shattuck, “Minot Family” [note 86], *Register* 1 (1847):172.

<sup>88</sup> W. B. Trask, “Inscriptions from the Old Burial Ground in Dorchester, Ms.,” *Register* 4 (1850):168; “Epitaphs, First Burying Place in Dorchester,” in [Thirty-Sixth] Report: Vital Records of the Town of Dorchester from 1826 to 1849 (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1905), 282.

<sup>89</sup> Thomas B. Wyman, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629–1818* (Boston: David Clapp and Son, 1879), 674.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.*, 177; Roger D. Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1984, 1995), 1:97, from the original at 69. The will of son Edward mentions his grandfather Nathaniel Cary, and Nathaniel’s will dated 18 July 1738, mentions his grandson Edward Mills (Wyman, *Charlestown*, [note 89], 177; Suffolk County Probate, File 6445, Edward Mills Jr.; Middlesex County Probate, File 4069, Nathaniel Cary).

<sup>91</sup> *Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1632–1789* (Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1880), 68.

<sup>92</sup> Robert J. Dunkle and Ann S. Lainhart, *Deaths in Boston, 1700–1799* (Boston: NEHGS, 1999), 632, citing various records in the Boston City Hall Archives.

<sup>93</sup> See note 83.

<sup>94</sup> [Twenty-Eighth] Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing the Boston Marriages from 1700 to 1751 (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1898), 77, his name transcribed as “Devin.”

<sup>95</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 30], 225; William S. Appleton, “Family of Badcock of Milton, Mass.,” *Register*, 19 (1865):217; W. S. Appleton, *The Family of Badcock of Massachusetts* (Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1881), 3. All three sources say Ruth married second John Down on 30 August 1696.

whom she m. in Boston on 30 Aug. 1696.<sup>[96]</sup> She was probably b. in Boston on 3 Nov. 1671, the daughter of John and Anne/Hannah (Salter) (Phillips) Ruggles.<sup>[97]</sup>

- vi. SUSANNA or JOANNA MILLS, b. on 1 or 12 Feb. 1667;<sup>[98]</sup> d. on 7 Aug. 1669.<sup>[99]</sup>
- vii. MARY MILLS, b. in April 1670;<sup>[100]</sup> m. (1) by Mr. Thacher in Braintree on 4 Jan. 1692/3, DANIEL WILLARD,<sup>[101]</sup> b. in Concord, Mass., on 26 Dec. 1658, son of Simon and Mary (Dunster) Willard.<sup>[102]</sup> Mary m. (2) in Boston on 29 Nov. 1723, DAVID MELVILL, son of David<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Willard) Melvill.<sup>[103]</sup> She was mentioned on 24 May 1732 as “my aunt Melville” in the will of her nephew Edward Mills.<sup>[104]</sup>
- viii. NATHANIEL MILLS, b. on 22 Feb. or April 1672;<sup>[105]</sup> d. in Braintree on 24 Dec. 1746 aged 75;<sup>[106]</sup> m. by Mr. Moses Fisk in Braintree on 3 Jan. 1702/[3], MARY SPEARE,<sup>[107]</sup> b. in Braintree on 3 June 1676, daughter of George and Mary (Newcomb) (Deering) Speare,<sup>[108]</sup> d. in Braintree on 18 March 1717/8.<sup>[109]</sup> Nathaniel m. (2) in Roxbury, Mass., on 29 Oct. 1718, ANNE

<sup>96</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 30], 229; *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Boston Vital Records, 45, image 44 of 69, an original record, the name clearly “Down”; intentions published 20 August 1696 (*Boston Marriages from 1700 to 1751* [note 94], 350).

<sup>97</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 30] 120 (birth); Henry Stoddard Ruggles, *Ruggles Family, England and America* (Boston: T. R. Marvin & Son, 1893), 175 (parents and birth); Annie Haven Thwing, *Inhabitants and Estates of the Town of Boston 1630–1800*, CD-ROM (Boston: NEHGS and Massachusetts Historical Society, 2001; also online at AmericanAncestors.org. Nicholas Phillips, ref. code 49549, says Nicholas Phillips’ widow Hannah married John Ruggles in 1671. Nicholas Phillips’s will, dated 2 June 1671, names children but no wife (Suffolk County Probate, File 610); “Ancestry of Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Grosse,” *Register* 73 (1919):238. Assuming the date of Ruth’s birth is correct, Ruth was conceived before Nicholas made his will, and he and his wife may have been estranged.

<sup>98</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 646, says Joanna born “12<sup>th</sup> mo 1, 1667,” and on p. 672 has Susannah “borne February 12, 1667.” The latter page includes the whole family group and was probably recorded later. Her death record calls her Susan.

<sup>99</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 639, “Susan Mills, daughter of John Mills.”

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.*, 672.

<sup>101</sup> *Ibid.*, 720.

<sup>102</sup> *Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1635–1850* (Boston: The Town, 1895), 9; Joseph Willard, *Willard Memoir, or Life and Times of Major Simon Willard* (Boston: Phillips, Sampson and Co., 1858), 367; Charles Henry Pope, *Willard Genealogy, Sequel to Willard Memorial* (Boston: Willard Family Association, 1915; repr. Quincy, Mass.: President Press, 1973), 17; Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 5683R.

<sup>103</sup> *Boston Marriages from 1700 to 1751* [note 94], 114; Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 3310R, 5683R; Helen Schatvet Ullmann, CG, FASG, *Descendants of David Melvill of Boston, Massachusetts, and Newport, Rhode Island* (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2021), 2. The author is descended from both David Melvill and from Simon Willard by David Melvill’s first wife, Mary, sister of Daniel Willard.

<sup>104</sup> Suffolk County Probate, File 6445; *ibid.* Records 31:412–414.

<sup>105</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 650, says “12 mo. 22, 1672.” and 672 says “April 22<sup>d</sup>. 1672.”

<sup>106</sup> Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 3315, citing Quincy church records; “Church of Christ of Mount Wollaston” [note 73], 188.

<sup>107</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 742; Jackson, “Records of the First Church at Braintree” [note 71], *Register* 59:155; “Church of Christ of Mount Wollaston” [note 73], 6.

<sup>108</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 652 (birth), 718 (parents’ marriage); Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 4351, 3315.

<sup>109</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 724, repeated on 725.

BAKER.<sup>[110]</sup> She must be the Ann Mills who died in Braintree on 20 Aug. 1726.<sup>[111]</sup> “Nathaniel and Mary Mills his wife” owned the covenant at the First Church in Braintree on 6 Feb. 1703[/4].<sup>[112]</sup>

- ix. SUSANNA MILLS, b. on 23 Sept. or Oct. 1675;<sup>[113]</sup> bp. in First Parish, Braintree, on 31 Oct. 1675;<sup>[114]</sup> d. on 15 Oct. 1754; bur. in Quincy;<sup>[115]</sup> m. by Samuel Sewall, Esq., recorded in Braintree on 10 Dec. 1707, Deacon JONATHAN HAYWARD,<sup>[116]</sup> as his third wife,<sup>[117]</sup> b. in Braintree on 18 Jan. 1667[/8], son of Jonathan and Sarah (Thayer) Hayward,<sup>[118]</sup> and brother of Hannah Hayward who m. Jonathan’s brother John. Deacon Jonathan d. on 13 July 1757 in his 90th year, bur. in the Central Cemetery, now in Randolph, Mass.<sup>[119]</sup>

*Helen Schatvet Ullmann, CG, FASG (hsullmann@comcast.net), is preparing a paper on more descendants of John Mills, planned to be presented in Special Collections, online at AmericanAncestors.org. She is the author of various books and articles on unrelated Mills families.*



<sup>110</sup> *Boston Marriages from 1700 to 1751* [note 94], 315. Birth records of two children call their mother Ann.

<sup>111</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 727.

<sup>112</sup> Jackson, “Records of the First Church at Braintree” [note 71], *Register* 59:91.

<sup>113</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 652, says “8<sup>th</sup> m 23, 75” while 672 says “Sept: 23, 1675.”

<sup>114</sup> Jackson, “Records of the First Church at Braintree” [note 71], *Register* 59:156; “Church of Christ of Mount Wollaston” [note 73], 40.

<sup>115</sup> Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 2361R, citing Rev. Samuel Niles’s record.

<sup>116</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 741.

<sup>117</sup> Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 2361R.

<sup>118</sup> Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 5], 646 (birth), 717 (parents’ marriage); Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 2361R, says Jonathan was born in November, ignoring the old calendar; *ibid.*, 2349R (mother’s maiden name); Vinton, *Vinton Memorial* [note 1], 342, 355.

<sup>119</sup> Sprague, *Families of Braintree* [note 3], 2361R; photograph of Jonathan’s gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial #75335078.



# William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts

*David Curtis Dearborn and John Bradley Arthaud*

---

The brothers John<sup>1</sup> and William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury were among the large number of men from Somerset who settled in what is now Beverly, Massachusetts, during the Great Migration period. John arrived in New England about 1624 as a member of the Dorchester Company, and was an important member of the local and colonial governments. The younger brother William did not arrive until about 1637, but he too assimilated quickly into the political and social life of the community. The brothers left a large number of descendants, and the surname soon became well established in eastern Essex County and beyond.

In 1887 Robert S. Rantoul published “A Contribution to the History of the Ancient Family of Woodbury.”<sup>[1]</sup> Despite the promising title, the article offers little in the way of actual scholarship on the family’s English origins, instead dwelling on places in England’s West Country bearing the name, and mentioning various Woodbury individuals who lived during the Middle Ages. The most comprehensive genealogical treatment of the American family is Lora Altine Underhill, ed., “Woodbury Genealogy [:] Descendants of John and William of England and Massachusetts” (1958), a five-volume typescript, copies of which are at NEHGS, the Library of Congress, and the Family History Library in Salt Lake City.<sup>[2]</sup> While it is comprehensive in its coverage of both families, it contains little documentation. In 1899–1900, the Essex Institute posthumously published Perley Derby’s “John Woodbury and Some of His Descendants,” a five-generation study of the descendants of John<sup>1</sup> that is comprehensive, but also lacks documentation.<sup>[3]</sup> More recently, volume 2 of Mary Walton Ferris’s *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines* (1931) includes well-documented sketches of both John<sup>1</sup> and William<sup>1</sup>. In 1995 Robert Charles Anderson wrote a definitive sketch of John<sup>1</sup> as part of *The Great Migration Begins*.<sup>[4]</sup>

The following account attempts to gather what is known of the descendants of William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury for the first three generations of his male descendants.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 24 (1887):1–42.

<sup>2</sup> Volumes 1–3 of Lora Altine Underhill, “Woodbury Genealogy [:] Descendants of John and William of England and Massachusetts,” 5 vols., typescript (1958), cover the descendants of John<sup>1</sup>, volume 4 covers those of William<sup>1</sup>, and volume 5 is an index to the whole. The identity of John<sup>1</sup> Woodbury’s first wife is unknown. His second wife is known only as Agnes \_\_\_\_\_, although the notion that she was Agnes Napper has circulated widely on the Internet without any documentation.

<sup>3</sup> Perley Derby, “John Woodbury and Some of His Descendants,” *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 35 (1899):257–272; 36 (1900):31–38.

<sup>4</sup> Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 2 vols. (Milwaukee: the author, 1931–1943), 2:823–828, 829–838; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:2054–2057.

1. **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> WOODBURY** was born in England circa 1589. He died 29 January 1676/7, aged about 88 years, according to his inventory.<sup>[5]</sup> He married in South Petherton, Somerset, in January 1616/7, **ELIZABETH PATCH**, baptized there 16 April 1594, daughter of Nicholas and Jane (\_\_\_\_\_) Patch.<sup>[6]</sup>

William was in New England by 3 April 1637, when he was granted 40 acres of land in Salem, Massachusetts.<sup>[7]</sup> This included all the land east of Mackerel Cove on what is known today as Curtis Point, and lying south of Hale Street.<sup>[8]</sup> On 2 March 1636/7 it was ordered “That W<sup>m</sup> woodburie in consideration of laying downe a twoe acre Lott in the Towne, is to haue a pcell of marsh lying before his x acre Lott, & so much of vpland ground att the other end as to mak him leuell w<sup>th</sup> other men these not exceeding three acres, & it being averred not to be preiudiciall vnto any.”<sup>[9]</sup> On 17 October 1638, he was granted 20 acres of land at Mackerell Cove lying east of Jeffrey Massey’s land.<sup>[10]</sup> He was granted an additional 10 acres of upland and 5 acres of meadow at a town meeting held 21 January 1639/40.<sup>[11]</sup> On 30 March 1640, it was ordered that William Woodbury and Lawrence Southwick be responsible for herding the cattle.<sup>[12]</sup> William was admitted to the church at Salem on 29 December 1639, and his wife was admitted on 21 October 1640. He was admitted as freeman on 2 June 1641.<sup>[13]</sup> He was chosen one of the grand jury men at town meetings held on 4 December 1643 and 18 October 1647.<sup>[14]</sup> On 8 October 1646, William was one of a group of Beverly (Massachusetts) men chosen to lay out a way between the Salem ferry and Jeffreys Creek.<sup>[15]</sup> At the December 1649 term of the Salem Quarterly Court, John Thorndike brought suit against William Woodbury, Nicholas Patch, Nicholas Woodbury, and James Patch for trespass, but later withdrew the charge.<sup>[16]</sup>

On 27 April 1665, William bought for £36 from William Dodge Jr. of Salem, a dwelling house with five acres of land at Cape Ann Side [Beverly].<sup>[17]</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Essex County Probate Records, 301:102 [FHL 0,860,485, image 65 of 593].

<sup>6</sup> “Genealogical Research in England,” *Register* 71 (1917):168.

<sup>7</sup> *Town Records of Salem, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1868–1934), 1:25, 43.

<sup>8</sup> Sidney Perley, “Beverly in 1700. No. 5,” *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 56 (1920):103.

<sup>9</sup> *Town Records of Salem* [note 7], 1:39.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:72.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:97.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:99.

<sup>13</sup> *Register* 3 (1849):188.

<sup>14</sup> *Town Records of Salem* [note 7], 1:120, 150.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:145. Jeffreys Creek was the original name of Manchester-by-the-Sea. The proposed way followed the path of present-day Cabot and Hale Streets (Route 127) in Beverly.

<sup>16</sup> George Francis Dow, ed., *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 9 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1911–1989), 1:181, cited in *Register* 154 (2000):471.

<sup>17</sup> Essex County Deeds, 2:113, recorded 8 10th month [October] 1665. Beverly was formed as a town in 1668 (William Francis Galvin, *Historical Data Relating to Counties, Cities and Towns in Massachusetts*, 5th ed. [Boston: NEHGS, 1997], 19).

William's will, dated 5 4m [June] 1663, names his wife Elizabeth, to whom he devised his house and land;<sup>[18]</sup> sons Nicholas (the eldest), William, Andrew, Hugh, and Isaac; and daughter Hannah Haskell.<sup>[19]</sup>

Children of William<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Patch) Woodbury:<sup>[20]</sup>

- 2 i. NICHOLAS<sup>2</sup> WOODBURY, bp. South Petherton, Somerset, 9 April 1618; m. ANNA PALGRAVE.
- 3 ii. WILLIAM WOODBURY, bp. South Petherton 7 May 1620; m. JUDITH \_\_\_\_.
- 4 iii. ANDREW WOODBURY, bp. South Petherton 9 March 1622/3; m. MARY COCKERELL.
- 5 iv. HUGH WOODBURY, b. say 1625; m. MARY DIXEY.
- v. HANNAH WOODBURY, bp. Misterton, Somerset, 13 Sept. 1629;<sup>[21]</sup> d. probably about May 1701, when her son James Patch was appointed administrator *de bonis non* of his father's estate;<sup>[22]</sup> m. (1) no later than 1646, JAMES<sup>1</sup> PATCH, b. probably South Petherton ca. 1615; d. Beverly 10 Aug. 1658.<sup>[23]</sup> His will, dated 7 Aug. 1658 and proved in Salem 1 Nov. 1658, names wife Hannah (executrix); son James; daughters Mary Patch and Elizabeth Patch; and his two brothers Nicholas Woodbery and John Patch (who are to be overseers).<sup>[24]</sup> Hannah m. (2) MARK HASKELL of Ipswich, who d. before 30 March 1669.<sup>[25]</sup> Hannah and her husbands are discussed in a brief 1946 article in the *Register* in which the author lists their children and his reasoning for assigning their birth order and vital dates.<sup>[26]</sup>

Children, by first husband, born Salem, Mass.:<sup>[27]</sup> (1) *Elizabeth Patch*, b. 16 June 164-; d. Beverly between Aug. and 10 Dec. 1737;<sup>[28]</sup> m. Beverly by 1672, *Richard Thistle*, b. ca. 1642; d. there 18 Oct. 1715, son of Jeffrey<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Feaver) Thistle.<sup>[29]</sup> (2) *Mary Patch*, b. 21 May 1647; d. 30 Oct.

<sup>18</sup> Perley, in note 8 above, seems to think that Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Woodbury must have reconveyed the land back to his father in order for William<sup>1</sup> to leave it to Nicholas's wife in his will (see below under Nicholas<sup>2</sup>). Perley erred when he stated that the widow Elizabeth married second 12 March 1678/9, John Walker. Walker's wife was Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Woodbury (*Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), as proven by the 1689 will of Humphrey's wife, Elizabeth (Hunter) Woodbury (Essex County Probate, File 30388).

<sup>19</sup> George Francis Dow, ed., *The Probate Records of Essex County*, Massachusetts, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1916–1920), 3:140.

<sup>20</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:834.

<sup>21</sup> Parish register of Misterton, Somerset [FHL 1,526,681 DGS 4484145, image 1419 of 1719]; Burton W. Spear, ed., *Search for the Passengers of the Mary & John, 1630*, 27 vols. (Toledo, Ohio: the editor, 1985–1999), 25:79.

<sup>22</sup> Essex County Probate, File 20704. James<sup>1</sup> Patch's estate was not fully settled until after the death of his wife Hannah, over forty years after his death.

<sup>23</sup> "Genealogical Research in England," *Register* 71 (1917):170; corrected by Winifred Lovering Holman, who proved that James<sup>1</sup> Patch could not have been a son of Nicholas<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Owley) Patch, although he was probably a cousin (Winifred Lovering Holman Papers, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department of NEHGS, Mss 902, Patch folder, 8–9, 15–19).

<sup>24</sup> Dow, *Probate Records of Essex County* [note 19], 1:270.

<sup>25</sup> Dow, *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County* [note 16], 4:122.

<sup>26</sup> G. Burton Bird, "Children of James and Hannah (Woodbury) Patch," *Register* 100 (1946):72.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>28</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1906–1907), 2:573.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:573.

1649 [year probably in error; death probably occurred in 1648]. (3) *Mary Patch*, b. 6 April 1649; m. Beverly 28 April 1668, *Paul Thorndike*, b. ca. 1643; bp. Westminster Abbey, London, 18 April 1663; d. between 6 Aug. 1697 and 2 Jan. 1698, son of John<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Stratton) Thorndike.<sup>[30]</sup> (4) *James Patch*, b. 21 June 1655; m. 20 Dec. 1680, *Sarah Balch*, b. ca. 1661, daughter of Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah (Gardner) Balch.<sup>[31]</sup> (5) *Nicholas Patch*, b. 21 Oct. 1657; d. 16 Jan. 1658.

- vi. ISAAC WOODBURY, bp. Misterton 10 Jan. 1631/2;<sup>[32]</sup> living 5 June 1663 when he was named in his father's will. He may be the Isaak Woodbery of Salem who signed a petition against imposts in response to an order of the General Court's session in October 1668.<sup>[33]</sup> He d. childless before 2 Aug. 1693, when Hugh Woodbery, of Bristol, Mass., posted bond as administrator of the estate of Isaac Woodberry, late of Salem, Essex Co. An inventory dated 9 Jan. 1693/[4?] mentioned a few parcels of land owned by "my loving brother."<sup>[34]</sup> On 3 Dec. 1694, Joseph Woodberry, with Thomas West and Richard Ober as sureties, was named administrator of the estate of Joseph's uncle Isaac Woodberry, of Beverly.<sup>[35]</sup>
- vii. NATHANIEL WOODBURY, bp. Salem 11 Dec. 1639;<sup>[36]</sup> d. childless. Not named in his father's will.

**2. NICHOLAS<sup>2</sup> WOODBURY** (*William*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in South Petherton, Somerset, 9 April 1618, and accompanied his parents to New England. Nicholas died 10 May 1686.<sup>[37]</sup> He married before 1651, **ANNA<sup>1</sup> PALGRAVE**, baptized in Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, 29 October 1626, daughter of Richard and Joan (Harris) Palgrave.<sup>[38]</sup> Anna died 10 June 1701. Nicholas and Anna are buried in the Abbott Street Burial Ground in Beverly, where their gravestones can still be seen.<sup>[39]</sup>

In a notarial record dated 17 June 1710, John Grover of Beverly, sawyer (82 years), Sarah Chatwill of Salem, widow (age 72), and Mary Gage of Beverly, widow (age 69), deposed

<sup>30</sup> Scott C. Steward and John Bradley Arthaud, eds., *A Thorndike Family History: Descendants of John and Elizabeth (Stratton) Thorndike* (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2000), 29.

<sup>31</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:231; *Register* 100 (1946):252.

<sup>32</sup> Spear, *Mary & John 1630* [note 21], 25:79.

<sup>33</sup> William B. Trask, "Petitions Against Imposts," *Register* 9 (1855):81–91 at 86. Alternately, this may refer to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Woodbury (*Humphrey*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), baptized in Salem 4 February 1643/4 (*Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 6 vols. [Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1916–1925], 2:441).

<sup>34</sup> Bristol County Probate, File 29355.

<sup>35</sup> Essex County Probate, File 30406.

<sup>36</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 2:441.

<sup>37</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:617.

<sup>38</sup> G. Andrews Moriarty, "Dr. Richard Palgrave and His Family," *The American Genealogist*, 18 (1941–42):207; Hal Bradley, "William<sup>1</sup> Brown of Salem, Massachusetts, and the Youngs Family of Suffolk, England, and Southold, Long Island," *The American Genealogist*, 88 (2016):76n; Lucy Dubois Akerly, "Southwold, the English Home of Rev. John Younges, of Southold, Long Island, New York," *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 35 (1904):98–99.

<sup>39</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorials nos. 48435786, 48435877; "Beverly Inscriptions: Ancient Burying Ground," *The Essex Antiquarian* 3 (1899):94.

that they were well acquainted with M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Woodbery Sen<sup>r</sup> late of Beverly aforesaid Dec<sup>d</sup> and Anne his wife whose maiden name was Anne Palgraue who came from great yarmouth in the Countey of Norfolk in the Kingdome of England as these deponents always understood by them and other : being brought over by her father in law [i.e., stepfather] M<sup>r</sup> John Young and that after the Intermariage of the said Nicholas Woodbery [and] Anne Palsgrave they had Issue Several Sons and Daughters viz. Nicholas, the Eldest Son, Johanna, Abigall, Joseph, Isaac, Andrew, and Benjamin, and further that William Woodbery of Beverly aforesaid is the Eldest and only surviving son of the said Nicholas Woodbery Eldest Son as aforesaid who is since also Dec<sup>d</sup> the said William being now bound for the west Indies and Great Britaine and present at the Caption of these Depositions.<sup>[40]</sup>

Nicholas was granted a 10-acre lot in Salem on 29 February 1637/8.<sup>[41]</sup> On 7 February 1651/2, he was granted 40 acres of land, 20 of which were late in the possession of Mr. [John] Thorndike and the rest to be laid out where it was most convenient.<sup>[42]</sup> By a deed dated 14 April 1652, John Holgrave of Salem sold for £11 15s. to Jeffrey Massey of Salem, planter, and Nicholas Woodbury of the same, mariner, a farm containing 150 acres of upland and 15 acres of meadow in the great meadow near the Wenham town line.<sup>[43]</sup> On 13 March 1655/6, he was granted 4 acres of meadow at the west end joining to the pond near Mr. [John] Blackleach's farm.<sup>[44]</sup>

By a deed dated 6 March 1667/8, Nicholas Woodbury of Salem, yeoman, bought for £75 from John and William Hascall of Salem, husbandmen, 80 acres of land in Salem [i.e., Beverly] near the Wenham line as well as several small parcels of meadow in Beverly and Wenham near Wenham Lake.<sup>[45]</sup> On 23 September 1670, Nicholas's father, William Woodbury the elder, weaver, conveyed to him for £57 10s. "my now dwelling house that I now live in" and the remainder of his lot of land near Mackerel Cove containing about 14 acres.<sup>[46]</sup> On 3 March 1674, William Pitt of Boston quitclaimed to Nicholas Woodbury of Beverly about 6 or 7 acres of land in Manchester, and Nicholas conveyed his interest in it to Richard Maine of Manchester on 30 October 1680.<sup>[47]</sup>

Nicholas left a will, dated 1 August 1685 and proved in Boston 19 May 1686, which named wife Anna; sons Nicholas, Joseph, Isaac, Andrew and Benjamin; son [i.e., son-in-law] Richard Ober; and daughters Joan Plumer and Abigail Ober. He named wife Anna his executrix and son Nicholas his executor. The inventory totaled £2,572.<sup>[48]</sup>

<sup>40</sup> *Register* 29 (1875):319; "Essex County Notarial Records," *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 42 (1906):251–252.

<sup>41</sup> *Town Records of Salem* [note 7], 1:65.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:170.

<sup>43</sup> Essex County Deeds, 1:19, recorded 24 August 1653. The farm was located off Conant Street near Folly Hill.

<sup>44</sup> *Town Records of Salem* [note 7], 1:191.

<sup>45</sup> Essex County Deeds, 3:111, recorded 12 2nd month 1671.

<sup>46</sup> Essex County Deeds 3:110, recorded 10 2nd month 1671. William Woodbury and his wife Elizabeth both signed by mark.

<sup>47</sup> Essex County Deeds, 6:32, recorded 19 10th month 1681.

<sup>48</sup> Suffolk County Probate, File 1514.

By two instruments, both dated 15 August 1695, Mary Woodbury of Beverly, widow and executrix of the will of Nicholas Woodbury Jun<sup>r</sup>, Joseph Woodbury of Beverly, mariner, Isaac Woodbury of Beverly, mariner, Emma Woodbury, relict widow of Andrew Woodbury, late of Beverly, deceased and administratrix on his estate, and Benjamin Woodbury of Beverly, mariner, gave a power of attorney to their trusty and well-beloved friends Lieut. Andrew Elliot and Mr. Thomas West, both of Beverly, and Mr. Philip Fowler of Ipswich, to settle the estates of their late father, Nicholas Woodbury and of his brother, their uncle Isaac Woodbury Sen<sup>r</sup>, late of Salem.<sup>[49]</sup>

Isaac Woodbury and Andrew Woodbury, both mariners of Beverly, posted bond of £1000 on 18 January 1691/2, in preparation of a division between them of land in Ipswich and Topsfield inherited from their father Nicholas, with reference to Nicholas's will.<sup>[50]</sup> On 11 February 1698/9, as both were about to go to sea, they appointed six friends — Capt. Paul Thorndike, Deacon John Hill, Lt. John Dodge, Nehemiah Grover, Joseph Herrick, Jr., and Mr. Andrew Elliott — all of Beverly, to make the partition.<sup>[51]</sup>

By a deed dated 8 May 1700, Anna Woodbury, widow and relict of Nicholas Woodbury Sen<sup>r</sup> late of Beverly, quitclaimed for love and affection to her sons Joseph and Isaac Woodbury, and her daughters Joanna wife of Samuel Plummer, and Abigail wife of Richard Ober, Anna's right, title and interest in housing and land in North or Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England.<sup>[52]</sup>

Sometime in the 1670s, Nicholas and his brother Isaac bought a whole freeman's share of land in Freetown and Swansea (both later in Bristol County, Massachusetts), together with some meadows at a place called Cippican from Col. Samuel Shrimpton of Boston.<sup>[53]</sup> On 21 October 1697, their heirs, through their attorneys, agreed on a partition of the land. They received half, with the other half to Hugh<sup>2</sup> Woodbury.<sup>[54]</sup>

Anna Woodbury left a will dated 16 October 1699, by which she left her property equally to her four children: Joseph Woodbury, Isaac Woodbury, Joanna Plumer, and Abigail Ober, except for a little house and small piece of land near Mr. Hale's in Beverly that she had already confirmed on her son [i.e., son-in-law] Richard Ober. She left 5 shillings apiece to her grandsons William Woodbury and Andrew Woodbury, and to her granddaughter Anna the daughter of her son Benjamin Woodbury, to be paid by her executor before the division of the estate. She appointed her son Isaac Woodbury sole executor, and her friends Dea. John Hill and Dea. Peter Woodbury as supervisors. The will was probated on 7 June 1701.<sup>[55]</sup>

<sup>49</sup> Essex County Deeds, 13:66–68, recorded 26 January 1698/9.

<sup>50</sup> Essex County Deeds, 13:82–84, recorded 14 February 1698/9 [FHL 0,866,020, image 287 of 538]. Isaac is sometimes designated Jr. — but not always.

<sup>51</sup> Essex County Deeds, 13:84, recorded 14 February. 1698/9.

<sup>52</sup> Essex County Deeds, 14:258, recorded 23 December 1701.

<sup>53</sup> The original deed was soon lost, but on 16 July 1708 Shrimpton's widow Elizabeth confirmed the particulars of the sale (Bristol County Deeds, 15:382, recorded 15 April 1724).

<sup>54</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 1:194, recorded 21 October 1697; Essex County Deeds, 13:68, recorded 27 January 1698/9; "Bristol County Probate Records," *Register* 63 (1909):329–330.

<sup>55</sup> Essex County Probate, File 30349. The original will is badly damaged. A copy is recorded in Essex County Probate, 307:199 [FHL 0,875,125, image 114 of 508].

Children of Nicholas<sup>2</sup> and Anna (Palgrave) Woodbury:<sup>[56]</sup>

- i. ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, bp. 4 Dec. 1653; d. young.
- ii. JOANNA WOODBURY, bp. in March 1653;<sup>[57]</sup> d. Boston 30 June 1714, aged 60; m. Newbury, Mass., 5 Dec. 1670, SAMUEL PLUMER,<sup>[58]</sup> b. Newbury 20 April 1647, d. Boston Oct. 1718, aged 71, son of Samuel<sup>2</sup> (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Bitfield) Plumer.<sup>[59]</sup> By a deed dated 6 April 1714, Samuel Plummer of Boston, cooper, and Joanna his wife, quitclaimed for £50 to Hezekiah Ober of Beverly, mariner, all their right, title and interest to 80 acres of upland at Lords Hill in Beverly.<sup>[60]</sup> Samuel m. (2) 9 Dec. 1714, Elizabeth Luke of Boston.<sup>[61]</sup> Samuel left a will dated 2 Dec. 1717 and proved 20 Oct. 1718, in which he left all his personal estate to his wife Elizabeth and named her executrix, she to maintain his child until it comes of age.<sup>[62]</sup>

Children:<sup>[63]</sup> (1) *John Plumer*; d. Rowley, Mass., 17 June 1695. (2) *Sarah Plumer*, m. (intentions) 15 July 1704, *John Smith, Jr.* of Newbury.<sup>[64]</sup> (3) *Eliezer Plumer*, of Salem Village when he m. in 1711, *Elizabeth Rolfe*.

- iii. NICHOLAS WOODBURY, b. 1654; d. young.
- iv. ABIGAIL WOODBURY, b. Salem in 1655, bp. 28 8th month [Oct.] 1655;<sup>[65]</sup> d. Beverly 28 Jan. 1741/2, aged 86 years, 5 months;<sup>[66]</sup> m. RICHARD<sup>1</sup> OBER, bp. Abbotsbury, Dorset, 21 Nov. 1641, d. Beverly 4 March 1715/6, aged about 74, son of John and Elizabeth (Butcher) Ober.<sup>[67]</sup> He was a fisherman, and was living in Beverly as early as 1664, when he was involved in several court cases.<sup>[68]</sup>

Children, born in Beverly: (1) *Anna Ober*, bp. 26 7th month 1675; d. Beverly 2 April 1702, aged 27;<sup>[69]</sup> m. there 4 July 1692, *Robert Morgan*,<sup>[70]</sup> b. Salem 8 May 1670, d. Beverly 16 July 1762, son of Samuel<sup>2</sup> (*Robert*<sup>1</sup>)

<sup>56</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:836.

<sup>57</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 2:440.

<sup>58</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1911), 2:403.

<sup>59</sup> Sidney Perley, *The Plumer Genealogy: Francis Plumer, Who Settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, and Some of His Descendants* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute: 1917), 33–34.

<sup>60</sup> Essex County Deeds, 79:3, recorded 5 April 1740.

<sup>61</sup> [Twenty-Eighth] *Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston Containing the Boston Marriages from 1700 to 1751* (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1898), 54.

<sup>62</sup> Suffolk County Probate, File 4083. This child, Mary Plumer, was born in Boston 1 January 1716, and married Joseph Randall, pewterer.

<sup>63</sup> Perley, *Plumer Genealogy* [note 59], 33–34.

<sup>64</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 56], 2:453.

<sup>65</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 2:440.

<sup>66</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:515, which describes her as widow of Richard Ober and daughter of Nicholas Woodberry “who was the son of William Woodberry, who was the first of that Branch of the Woodberrys who came into this country. He was the brother of John who came about the year 1628 and from these two derived all the Woodberrys in New England.”

<sup>67</sup> John Bradley Arthaud, “The Richard<sup>1</sup> and Anna [sic] (Woodbury) Ober Family of Essex County, Massachusetts,” *The Essex Genealogist*, 39 (2019):175–190, at 176; 40 (2020):23–30, 85–90, 135–140, a four-generation study.

<sup>68</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 3 (1861):209, 226.

<sup>69</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:508.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:223.

and Elizabeth (Dixey) Morgan.<sup>[71]</sup> (2) *John Ober*, b. 1 June 1675; m. his third cousin, *Hannah Woodbury*, b. Beverly 25 Feb. 1672, daughter of Thomas<sup>3</sup> (*Humphrey*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Dodge) (Porter) Woodbury.<sup>[72]</sup> (3) *Elizabeth Ober*, bp. 9 Dec. 1677; m. (intentions) Beverly 5 Oct. 1700, *John Balch*,<sup>[73]</sup> b. there 25 July 1680, d. there 1723, son of John<sup>3</sup> (*Benjamin*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Veren) Balch.<sup>[74]</sup> (4) *Abigail Ober*, bp. 1 Feb. 1679/80; m. *Samuel Butman*, son of Jeremiah<sup>1</sup> Butman.<sup>[75]</sup> (5) *Hezekiah Ober*, b. 9 Nov. 1681; d. Beverly 26 Nov. 1739, aged 58;<sup>[76]</sup> m. there 5 Nov. 1702, *Anna Morgan*,<sup>[77]</sup> b. there 9 Aug. 1685, sister of Robert Morgan (see above).<sup>[78]</sup> (6) *Richard Ober*, b. 1 March 1683/4; d. Canso, Nova Scotia, 2 Aug. 1725, aged about 40,<sup>[79]</sup> intestate;<sup>[80]</sup> m. his first cousin once removed, *Priscilla Woodbury*, b. Beverly 23 June 1687, daughter of Peter<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah (Dodge) Woodbury.<sup>[81]</sup> (7) *Nicholas Ober*, b. 17 Sept. 1686; m. Beverly 16 Jan. 1710/1, *Abigail Conant*,<sup>[82]</sup> b. there 6 Feb. 1689/90, daughter of Lot<sup>3</sup> (*Lot*<sup>2</sup>, *Roger*<sup>1</sup>) and Abigail (\_\_\_\_) Conant.<sup>[83]</sup> (8) *Benjamin Ober*, b. 14 April 1689; d. Berwick, Maine 17 Nov. 1723, aged 34 years, 7 months, 3 days;<sup>[84]</sup> m. Beverly 12 Feb. 1712/3, *Rachel Rayment*,<sup>[85]</sup> b. there 26 Jan. 1689/90, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Woodbury) Raymond/Rayment.<sup>[86]</sup> (9) *Samuel Ober*, b. 13 June 1693; d. 26 Sept. 1725; m. Beverly 14 May 1719, *Elizabeth Stone*,<sup>[87]</sup> b. there 1 Aug. 1698; d. there 16 April 1747, aged 48, daughter of Samuel<sup>3</sup> (*John*<sup>2-1</sup>) and Elizabeth (Herrick) Stone.<sup>[88]</sup>

6 v. NICHOLAS WOODBURY, b. Salem, "last of" July 1656;<sup>[89]</sup> m. MARY ELLIOT.

<sup>71</sup> Thomas and Jeanne Morgan, *Descendants of Robert Morgan of Essex County, Massachusetts, 1601–2010* (Rockland, Maine: Penobscot Press, 2010), 53.

<sup>72</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 35 (1889):265.

<sup>73</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:223.

<sup>74</sup> Robin Balch Hodgkins, *Descendants of John Balch* (Beverly, Mass.: Beverly Historical Society, 2014), 16.

<sup>75</sup> David Curtis Dearborn and John Bradley Arthaud, "The Jeremiah and Hester (Lambert) Butman Family of Essex County," *The Essex Genealogist*, 38 (2018):11.

<sup>76</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:516.

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:224.

<sup>78</sup> Morgan and Morgan, *Descendants of Robert Morgan* [note 71], 54.

<sup>79</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:518.

<sup>80</sup> Essex County Probate, File 19947.

<sup>81</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 5 (1889):263.

<sup>82</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:226.

<sup>83</sup> Frederick Odell Conant, *A History and Genealogy of the Conant Family in England and America* (Portland, Maine: Press of Harris and Williams, 1887), 181; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Pilgrim Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth Colony, 1620–1633* (Boston: NEHGS, 2004), 134–143.

<sup>84</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:515, which states that he died "att the house of Thomas Blashf[i]eld at Barwick in Nechewaneck."

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:223.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:275. Sarah (Woodbury) Raymond was a daughter of Peter<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>) and Abigail (Batchelder) Woodbury (*Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 35 [1889]:263).

<sup>87</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:226.

<sup>88</sup> Walter Goodwin Davis, *The Ancestry of Sarah Stone, Wife of James Patten, of Arundel (Kennebunkport), Maine* (Portland, Maine: Southworth Press, 1930), 8; Walter Goodwin Davis, *Massachusetts and Maine Families in the Ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis . . .*, 3 vols. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1996), 3:381–383.

<sup>89</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 2:440.



- 7 vi. JOSEPH WOODBURY, b. 20 Sept. 1659, bp. Salem 20 Nov. 1665;<sup>[90]</sup> m. ELIZABETH WEST.
- 8 vii. ISAAC WOODBURY, b. 1661, bp. Salem 20 Nov. 1665;<sup>[91]</sup> m. ELIZABETH HERRICK.
- 9 viii. ANDREW WOODBURY, bp. Salem 20 Nov. 1665;<sup>[92]</sup> m. EMME ELLIOT.
- 10 ix. BENJAMIN WOODBURY, bp. Beverly 26 April 1668;<sup>[93]</sup> m. MARY WOODBURY, daughter of Isaac<sup>3</sup> (*Humphrey*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) Woodbury.

3. **WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> WOODBURY** (*William*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in South Petherton, Somerset, 7 May 1620; died between 22 November 1667 and 31 March 1668. He married probably around 1655,<sup>[94]</sup> **JUDITH** \_\_\_\_\_, who was born about 1627 and died in Beverly 31 October 1702, aged about 75.<sup>[95]</sup> Various Internet sources list her maiden name as Glover, but no evidence of this has been found.

By a deed dated 27 April 1665, William Dodge Jr. of Salem (wife Mary relinquishing dower) sold for £36 to William Woodbury, a dwelling house and 5 acres of land lying on Cape Ann Side [Beverly].<sup>[96]</sup>

An inventory of his estate, taken 13:11 [January] 1667[/8] and filed 31 March 1668, listed household items, including wearing apparel, musket, bedstead and bedding, dwelling house with barn and 5 acres of land (£100), totaling £186 10s. 6d. Debts against the estate totaled £100, half of which “belongs to three of the children given them by their grandmother.”<sup>[97]</sup> At the March 1668 term of the Ipswich Quarterly Court, Judith was ordered to pay the £50 to the children due to them at age or marriage, and £10 to the younger daughter [not named] at age 18 or marriage, the house and land to be security.<sup>[98]</sup>

Judith married second, presumably in Beverly, between 26 April 1668,<sup>[99]</sup> and 15 March 1670[/1?],<sup>[100]</sup> John Raymond, born about 1622; died in Beverly 18 January 1702, aged about 87.<sup>[101]</sup>

Children of William<sup>2</sup> and Judith (\_\_\_\_\_) Woodbury:

- i. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, b. say 1656; m. Beverly 16 June 1674, JOHN RICHARDS,<sup>[102]</sup> b. ca. 1649.<sup>[103]</sup> He was among those who took the oath

<sup>90</sup> Ibid., 2:441.

<sup>91</sup> Ibid.

<sup>92</sup> Ibid., 2:440.

<sup>93</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:391.

<sup>94</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:834.

<sup>95</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:539.

<sup>96</sup> Essex County Deeds, 2:113, recorded 8: 10 [December] 1665.

<sup>97</sup> Essex County Probate, File 30521; *Probate Records of Essex County* [note 18], 2:114-115.

<sup>98</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 4 (1862):10-11, 18.

<sup>99</sup> William P. Upham, *Records of the First Church in Beverly, Massachusetts 1667-1772* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1905), 86, “also Baptized: 26: 2 [April]: 68 William & Jude sonne & daughter of Jude Woodbury widdow by her husband William Woodbury lately deceased.”

<sup>100</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:275, birth of Nathaniel Rayment, “son of John,” 15 March 1670[/1?]. Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:698, gives the marriage date as 20 August 1668.

<sup>101</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:697-699.

<sup>102</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:262.

<sup>103</sup> He was aged about 28 on 25 June 1677 and about 30 in June 1679 when he deposed in court cases (*Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 6 [1864]:280-281; 7:252-253).

of allegiance on 26 Feb. 1677.<sup>[104]</sup> He was one of several Beverly men who took the freeman's oath in Nov. 1678.<sup>[105]</sup> By a deed dated 26 April 1688, John Raymond Sen<sup>r</sup> of Beverly, yeoman, sold for £14 to John Richards of Beverly, weaver, 2 acres of land in Beverly; Richards improved it with a dwelling house and sold it on 1 Feb. 1694/5 to John Standley of Beverly.<sup>[106]</sup>

Children, recorded in Beverly:<sup>[107]</sup> (1) *Rebecca Richards*, bp. 17 March 1677/8. (2) *Mary Richards*, bp. 12 Oct. 1679; d. Norwich, Conn., 18 Sept. 1723; m. first Preston, Conn., 21 Aug. 1711, *Jonathan Tracy*, son of Thomas Tracey. She m. second 3 Sept. 1717, *Eleazer Jewett*, bp. Ipswich 23 Nov. 1673, d. Norwich 1748, son of Jeremiah and Sarah (Dickinson) Jewett; (3) *John Richards*, b. 20 June 1682; d. Preston 18 Sept. 1756; m. Preston 17 June 1707, *Abigail Woodward*, b. Medford, Mass., 14 Feb. 1686/7, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Dana) Woodward. (4) *Elizabeth Richards*, b. 18 May 1684; m. Preston 8 Feb. 1703/4; *Israel Standish*, d. before 26 Jan. 1730, son of Josiah<sup>2</sup> (*Miles*<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah (Allen) Standish. (5) *William Richards*, b. 16 Nov. 1685; d. Preston 16 May 1724; m. Preston 19 Oct. 1707, *Lydia Adams*, b. Bristol, R.I. [now in Mass.], 17 Jan. 1691, daughter of Eliashib<sup>3</sup> (*Edward*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) and Mehitabel (Cary) Adams. (6) *Nathaniel Richards*, b. 7 Aug. 1688; m. *Mehitabel* \_\_\_\_\_. (7) *Judah Richards*, bp. 17 April 1692, d. by 1729; m. Stonington, Conn., 7 Jan. 1719/2, *John Ford*, b. Bradford, Mass., 11 May 1689, son of Mathew/Martin and Lydia (Griffen) Ford.

- ii. HANNAH WOODBURY, b. say 1662; m. Beverly, 21 Dec. 1680, ROGER HASKELL/HASKALL,<sup>[108]</sup> b. ca. 1657; d. Norwich, Conn., by 6 Dec. 1726, when his "widow was dismissed from the church in Beverly to the 4<sup>th</sup> church in Norwich,"<sup>[109]</sup> son of Roger<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Hardy) Haskell. He d. intestate, and on 15 Nov. 1727 his estate was divided among his children.<sup>[110]</sup>

Children recorded in Beverly:<sup>[111]</sup> (1) *Abigail Haskell*, b. 18 Oct. 168[1]; d. young. (2) *Abigail Haskell*, b. 30 March 1684. (3) *Josiah Haskell*, b. 16 Aug. 1685. (4) *Hannah Haskell*, b. 23 Jan. 1687/8; m. 14 Feb. 1710/1, *David Andrews*, d. Norwich ca. 1757, son of John<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>) and Judith (Belcher) Andrews.<sup>[112]</sup> (5) *Judeth/Judah Haskell*, b. "last of May 1690"; d. by 23 April 1703 (see below). (6) *Daniel Haskell*, b. 11 Jan. 1691/2. (7) *Roger Haskell*, b. 16 Oct. 1697. (8) *Elizabeth Haskell*, bp. 14 May 1699; d. Norwich 3 June 1725; m. there 24 Dec. 1723, *Peletiah Fitch*, b.

<sup>104</sup> *Ibid.*, 6:400.

<sup>105</sup> *Ibid.*, 7:133.

<sup>106</sup> Essex County Deeds, 10:150, recorded 5 April 1695; 10:151, recorded 17 April 1695.

<sup>107</sup> Susan Kilbride, "The Identity of Elizabeth (Richards) Standish and the Richards Family of Beverly, Massachusetts, and Preston, Connecticut," *Mayflower Descendant* 68 (2020):187–191.

<sup>108</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:150.

<sup>109</sup> Upham, *First Church in Beverly* [note 99], 59.

<sup>110</sup> Ira J. Haskell, *Chronicles of the Haskell Family* (Lynn, Mass.: Ellis Printing Co., 1943), 37–38.

<sup>111</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:166, 170, alphabetical.

<sup>112</sup> Harriet Andross Goodell, "John<sup>2</sup> Andrews of Ipswich, Mass., and Norwich, Conn., and Some of His Descendants," *Register* 70 (1916):109.

Norwich 18 Feb. 1698, d. probably there Feb. 1749, son of Samuel and Mary (Brewster) Fitch.<sup>[113]</sup> (9) *Sarah Haskall*, bp. 9 Nov. 1701. (10) *Judith Haskall*, b. 23 April 1703.

iii. WILLIAM WOODBURY, b. 10 March 1665, bp. Beverly 26 April 1668;<sup>[114]</sup> no further record; probably d. young.

iv. JUDITH WOODBURY, b. 22 Nov. 1667, bp. Beverly 26 April 1668;<sup>[115]</sup> m. Beverly 2 Jan. 1688/9, EPHRAIM HERRICK, b. there 13 Aug. 1664, son of Ephraim<sup>2</sup> (*Henry*<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Cross) Herrick.<sup>[116]</sup> On 13 March 1694/5, Ephraim and his wife Judith sold land in Wenham to Robert Cue of Beverly.<sup>[117]</sup>

Children, first three born in Beverly, the rest in Preston:<sup>[118]</sup> (1) *Judith Herrick*, b. 29 June 1690; m. Preston 11 June 1712, *Jacob Burton*. (2) *Mary Herrick*, b. say 1692; m. Preston 28 Dec. 1708, *John Starkweather*. (3) *Ephraim Herrick*, b. say 1694, presumably the one bp. 13 June 1707; m. Preston 9 Feb. 1718/9, *Rachel Fellows*. (4) *Anna Herrick*, b. 6 Feb. 1696. (5) *Jerusha Herrick*, b. 11 Dec. 1699; m. Preston 3 April 1726, *John Hatch*. (6) *Elizabeth Herrick*, b. 14 July 1702; m. Preston 15 June 1721, *John Geer*. (7) *Priscilla Herrick*, b. 6 Feb. 1705, bp. 18 March 1705; m. Preston 29 Jan. 1729/30, *Stephen Kinney*. (8) *William Herrick*, b. 25 July 1708, bp. 12 August 1708; d. 1752; m. Preston 16 May 1746, *Mercy Palmer* of Stonington. (9) *Isaac Herrick*, b. 1 Jan. 1711[?2?]; d. 14 Nov. 1713.

**4. ANDREW<sup>2</sup> WOODBURY** (*William*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in South Petherton, Somerset 9 March 1622/3. He married, perhaps as early as 1645 and certainly by 14 May 1657, **MARY COCKERILL**, born say 1627 (if age 18 at marriage), daughter of William<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) Cockerill.<sup>[119]</sup> On 28 June 1664,

<sup>113</sup> Barbara Lambert Merrick and John Bradley Arthaud, *Mayflower Families through Five Generations: Volume 24, Part 2, The Descendants of Elder William Brewster through His Son Jonathan* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2019), 157.

<sup>114</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 37 (1901):178.

<sup>115</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>116</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:910–914.

<sup>117</sup> Mary Lovering Holman, “Robert Cue of Salem, Beverly, and Wenham, Mass.,” *The American Genealogist* 14 (1937):150–156 at 153, citing Essex County Deeds, 11:123.

<sup>118</sup> Jedediah Herrick, *Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick* . . . (Bangor, Maine: Samuel S. Smith, printer, 1846), 11, 12, 15; Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing Preston Vital Records, 1:26, 45, 46, 57, 60, 66, 89; 2:25; *First Congregational Church of Preston, Connecticut, 1698–1898: Together with Statistics of the Church Taken from Church Records* (Preston, Conn.: Society of the First Congregational Church of Preston, 1900), online at AmericanAncestors.org, 138–140. Judith’s 1690 birth is in *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:178.

<sup>119</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634–1635, Volume II, C–F* (Boston: NEHGS 2001), 122 (William Cockerell). Anderson lists Mary’s birth as “say 1637” based on the date of birth of her first recorded child in 1657. However, it can be argued that she was as much as a decade older, based on the approximate ages of her sisters and the presumed time of her parents’ marriage, by about 1626. If this is the case, it allows the placement of Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> and Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Woodbury as her children, as suggested by Lora A. Underhill in her “Woodbury Genealogy” [note 2], 4:909.

administration on the estate of Elizabeth Cockerill, deceased, was granted to “Edward Clapp, Frances Collens and Andrew Woodbery, who married the three daughters of said widow, who, after all just debts were paid, were to divide the estate among them.”<sup>[120]</sup>

Andrew was one of a group of thirteen men who were granted a place in the fore seat in the south gallery of the Salem meeting house on 22 March 1657/8.<sup>[121]</sup> He was of Salem when he was one of the signers of a petition against imposts in response to an order of the General Court’s session in October 1668.<sup>[122]</sup>

On 2 July 1658, Andrew Woodbury of Salem, mariner, conveyed part of a lot of land on Salem Neck for £6 to David Corwithy of Salem. This was probably a mortgage, as he continued to own the lot. Andrew conveyed the remainder of the lot to David Corwithy Sen<sup>r</sup> of Boston before 15 September 1664 when Corwithy sold it for £25 to Andrew and to Isaac Woodbury of Salem, mariner. Apparently, Andrew built a small house on the lot about 1659.<sup>[123]</sup>

Andrew and his brother Hugh owned real estate in Maryland. In 1663/4 he sold 350 acres on the south side of the Pawtuxent River, and in 1674/5 the 300-acre *Middle Plantation* on the Sassafra River in Cecil County.<sup>[124]</sup>

Andrew Woodbury died by 29 June 1685 when administration was granted to the widow Mary. Andrew’s estate was valued at £163 5s. 6d., of which £100 comprised the house and land. Debts against the estate were estimated at £18, of which £12 was for Andrew’s funeral.<sup>[125]</sup>

The widow Mary continued to occupy the house and land on Salem Neck as late as 1708 when she was old and in extreme poverty.<sup>[126]</sup>

The births of three daughters to this couple were recorded in Salem. An unrecorded daughter Elizabeth is known from a deed dated 26 May 1708 in which the sisters Elizabeth More and Hannah Cox, widows, both of Salem, “Only Surviving Children of Andrew Woodbury Sen<sup>r</sup> late of Salem . . . Deceased” sold a parcel of land in Salem.<sup>[127]</sup> Elizabeth and Hannah both had children who would not need to be mentioned in the deed. The deed’s wording seems to indicate that there were no other living heirs of Andrew<sup>2</sup> at that time. While there is no explicit proof that the two putative sons, Jonathan and Benjamin, were sons of this couple, there is no other reasonable place for them. They are placed in this family by Lora A. Underhill in her typescript “Woodbury Genealogy.”<sup>[128]</sup> As is seen below, both sons were dead by 26 May 1708 as were their sons, which conforms with their absence from the deed.

<sup>120</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 3 (1861):162.

<sup>121</sup> *Town Records of Salem* [note 7], 1:214.

<sup>122</sup> William B. Trask, “Petitions Against Imposts,” *Register* 9 (1855):81–91, at 85.

<sup>123</sup> *The Essex Antiquarian*, 9 (1905):170. This lot straddled present-day Memorial Drive in Salem and bordered on Collins Cove.

<sup>124</sup> George Ely Russell, “New Englanders in Maryland,” *The Genealogist* 2 (1981):135.

<sup>125</sup> Essex County Probate, File 30334; Records 302:138–139 [FHL 0,860,485, Image 241 of 593]. Note that the administration, decree, and inventory are missing from the docket.

<sup>126</sup> *The Essex Antiquarian*, 9 (1905):170, citing Essex County Deeds, 20:140, recorded 3 June 1708.

<sup>127</sup> Essex County Deeds, 20:141, recorded 3 June 1708.

<sup>128</sup> Underhill, “Woodbury Genealogy” [note 2], 909.

Children of Andrew<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Cockerell) Woodbury (three daughters recorded as “Woodbery”):<sup>[129]</sup>

- i. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, b. say ca. 1646; d. after 26 May 1708, when she and her sister Hannah, both widows and only surviving children of Andrew Woodbury, gave a receipt for money due them from a sale of land formerly owned by their father which had been sold for the benefit of their mother, Mary Woodbury.<sup>[130]</sup> Elizabeth m. Salem last of August 1666, FRANCIS MOORE,<sup>[131]</sup> who d. before 26 May 1708.<sup>[132]</sup>  
Children, born in Salem:<sup>[133]</sup> (1) *William<sup>4</sup> Moore*, b. 9 July 1667; d. 2 Sept. 1667. (2) *Mary Moore*, b. 5 Sept. 1668. (3) *Sarah Moore*, b. 20 Feb. 1670/1. (4) *Thomas Moore*, b. 20 April 1673. (5) *Jonathan Moore*, b. 7 Aug. 1678. (6) *Francis Moore*, b. “after 1678.”
- 11 ii. ?JONATHAN WOODBURY, b. say ca. 1650; m. ABIGAIL PHILLIPS.
- iii. MARY WOODBURY, b. 14 May 1657; d. Salem 6 9th month [Nov.] 1658.<sup>[134]</sup>
- iv. SUSANNA WOODBURY, b. 9: 4th month [June] 1660; d. apparently before 26 May 1708; m. WILLIAM BARTOLL of Marblehead, who d. before 1708.<sup>[135]</sup>  
Children, born in Salem: (1) *Andrew Bartoll*, b. 20 Aug. 1680. (2) *William Bartoll*, b. 4 Aug. 1682.
- 12 v. ?BENJAMIN WOODBURY, b. say ca. 1662; m. MARY \_\_\_\_\_.
- vi. HANNAH WOODBURY, b. 1 April 1664; living 1720/1; m. by 1688, WILLIAM COX,<sup>[136]</sup> who d. by 26 May 1708, when Hannah Cox and Elizabeth More of Salem, widows, gave a receipt for money due them from a sale of land formerly owned by their father, Andrew Woodbury. The land had been sold for the benefit of their mother, Mary Woodbury (see above).<sup>[137]</sup> By a deed dated 13 March 1720/1, Hannah Cox of Salem, widow of William Cox of Salem, deceased, and Mary Cox, singlewoman and only child of said William and Hannah, sold their undivided common rights in Salem.<sup>[138]</sup>  
Child: (1) *Mary Cox*, b. Salem 13 July 1688;<sup>[139]</sup> single in 1720/1.

**5. HUGH<sup>2</sup> WOODBURY** (*William<sup>1</sup>*), born say *circa* 1625. He was admitted as a freeman on 2: 11: [February] 1650/[1].<sup>[140]</sup> He married in Salem in December

<sup>129</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 2:441.

<sup>130</sup> Essex County Deeds, 20:141, recorded 3 June 1708.

<sup>131</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 4:487.

<sup>132</sup> Sidney Perley, *The History of Salem, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: the author, 1924–1928), 3:33.

<sup>133</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 2:82–83, alphabetical.

<sup>134</sup> *Ibid.*, 6:343.

<sup>135</sup> “Bartoll Genealogy,” *The Essex Antiquarian*, 7 (1903):64.

<sup>136</sup> Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby, and Walter Goodwin Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* (Portland, Maine: Southworth-Anthoensen Press, 1928–1939; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972), 168; Rev. John H. Cox, *New England Cox Families* (Lexington, Mass.; the author, 1899), 6.

<sup>137</sup> Essex County Deeds, 20:141, recorded 3 June 1708.

<sup>138</sup> Essex County Deeds, 39:51, recorded 1 September 1721.

<sup>139</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 1:213.

<sup>140</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 1 (1859):205.

1650, **MARY DIXEY**,<sup>[141]</sup> born say 1634,<sup>[142]</sup> daughter of William and Anna (\_\_\_\_\_) Dixey.<sup>[143]</sup> The will of William Dixey, dated 21 February 1684/5 and proved in June 1690, mentions his five daughters including Mary Woodbury and several grandchildren, including Dixie Woodbury.<sup>[144]</sup>

On 17 May 1652, the Salem selectmen granted to Hugh Woodbury, Mark Lathrop, and Thomas Picton, meadow lying between Benjamin Felton's meadow and the great swamp near Wenham, to be divided equally between them.<sup>[145]</sup>

On 22 June 1652, William Dixey bought a lot of land adjacent to his own on Bass River in Beverly from James Standish. His son-in-law Hugh Woodbury paid half the purchase price, and they divided the property between them. Dixey confirmed the fact by a quitclaim deed dated 27 July 1681.<sup>[146]</sup> Two days later, Hugh Woodbury of Beverly, mariner (wife Mary signing by mark), sold the above with a dwelling house on it for £80 to William Haskell of Beverly, mariner.<sup>[147]</sup>

Hugh acquired rights to land in Maryland in 1669.<sup>[148]</sup> He and his family moved to the Town of Bristol, Bristol County, Massachusetts, by 1689, when he was there with a wife and five children.<sup>[149]</sup> He was taxed 6 shillings in 1695.<sup>[150]</sup>

On 21 October 1697, the heirs of Nicholas<sup>2</sup> and Isaac<sup>2</sup> Woodbury, through their attorneys, agreed to the division of a tract of land in Freetown and Swansea, Bristol County, known as Cippican. Hugh Woodbury to have one half and the heirs to have the other half.<sup>[151]</sup>

Hugh died in Bristol, Bristol County 17 April 1702.<sup>[152]</sup> On 11 May 1702, an inventory of the estate of Hugh Woodbury, late of Bristol, mariner, was presented by Mary Woodbury, widow and administratrix. A settlement of the estate, dated 15 June 1702, mentions wife Mary Woodbery, son-in-law Edward Gross of Bristol, and several children and grandchildren of the deceased (not named). An agreement about the settlement of the estate, dated 3 October 1706, was signed by William Fulton of Bristol, attorney for Jonathan Woodbery of Bristol, mariner and guardian of Samuel and Sarah Woodbery, brother and sister of the said Jonathan, all children of Capt. Samuel Woodbery deceased; Mary Woodbery of Bristol, widow of John Woodbery, mariner, deceased, and

<sup>141</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 4:487.

<sup>142</sup> Her last child was born in February 1675/6.

<sup>143</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England, 1629–1630* (Boston: NEHGS, 2012), 267–273; Davis, *Ancestry of Sarah Stone* [note 88], 29; Davis, *Massachusetts and Maine Families* [note 88], 3:381–383.

<sup>144</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 4 (1862):238.

<sup>145</sup> *Town Records of Salem* [note 7], 1:173.

<sup>146</sup> Essex County Deeds, 6:10, recorded 2 6th month [August] 1681.

<sup>147</sup> Essex County Deeds, 9:186, recorded 19 December 1693.

<sup>148</sup> Russell, "New Englanders in Maryland" [note 124], *The Genealogist*, 2(1981):135.

<sup>149</sup> "Census of Bristol in Plymouth Colony, Now in Rhode Island, 1689," *Register* 34 (1880):404.

<sup>150</sup> "Bristol Tax List, 1695," *Register* 123 (1969):193.

<sup>151</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 1:194, recorded 21 October 1697; Essex County Deeds, 13:68, recorded 27 January 1698/9; "Bristol County Probate Records," *Register* 63 (1909):329–330.

<sup>152</sup> James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636–1850*, 21 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1891–1912), 6:17.

guardian of Nathaniel Woodbury, son of the deceased John; Joseph Pratt of Bristol, sadler, and Elizabeth his wife; and Edward Gross of Newport, mariner, and Mary his wife.<sup>[153]</sup>

Hugh had four children who survived him or who had heirs on 11 May 1702, when his widow Mary presented an inventory of his estate, valued at £115 1s. 6d.<sup>[154]</sup> Mary, with Nathaniel Paine and John Cary as sureties, was appointed administratrix of Hugh's estate on 13 June 1702.<sup>[155]</sup> The real estate was assigned to "son-in-law" Edward Gross, mariner of Bristol, on 15 June 1702, with stipulations regarding payments to other heirs. Gross, with Nathaniel Paine and Tristram Bowerman as sureties, posted bond that day.<sup>[156]</sup> Elizabeth Pratt, "eldest daughter" of Hugh, received £12 16 shillings in the distribution of her father's estate, 15 June 1702. Turmoil ensued. The widow Mary was termed "very Antient and Crasye" on 19 February 1704[/?].<sup>[157]</sup> Mary filed a petition that was read by the court 6 January 1704/5.<sup>[158]</sup> Objections were made that Gross should not have received the land and that the male heirs should not have been passed over. On 6 September 1706, Joseph Pratt, with Peter Reynolds and William Throope as sureties, posted bond as administrator of the estate of Hugh and Mary Woodbery.<sup>[159]</sup> A revised agreement dated 3 October 1706 was acknowledged 21 October 1706.<sup>[160]</sup>

Mary Woodbury, "widow of Hugh," died in Bristol between 30 May 1705 and 6 September 1706.<sup>[161]</sup> On 21 October 1706, in consideration of an agreement made eighteen days earlier, Joseph Pratt of Bristol, sadler, and Elizabeth his wife; Edward Gross of Newport, R.I., mariner, and Mary his wife; Jonathan Woodbury of Bristol, eldest son of Capt. Samuel Woodbury of Bristol, deceased; and William Fulton of Bristol, guardian of Samuel and Sarah Woodbury, son and daughter of the deceased Capt. Woodbury, quitclaimed their right, title, and interest to a dwelling house and one and a half acres of land in Bristol to Mary Woodbury of Bristol, widow of Mr. John Woodbury, late of Bristol, deceased, as guardian of Nathaniel Woodbury, son of the late John, being the estate of Mr. Hugh Woodbury, late of Bristol, deceased, and his late widow Mary.<sup>[162]</sup>

Children of Hugh<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Dixey) Woodbury, the first four recorded in Salem:<sup>[163]</sup>

13 i. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, b. -- 10 month [Dec.] 1651; m. by 1685, MARY \_\_\_\_.

<sup>153</sup> H. L. Peter Rounds, *Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts Probate Records 1687-1745* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987), 25, 36-37.

<sup>154</sup> *The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay . . .*, 21 vols. (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1869-1922), 8:458-462, at 458.

<sup>155</sup> Bristol County Probate, File 29354.

<sup>156</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>157</sup> *Acts and Resolves of Massachusetts Bay* [note 154], 8:461.

<sup>158</sup> *Ibid.*, 8:461.

<sup>159</sup> Bristol County Probate, File 29354.

<sup>160</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>161</sup> *Acts and Resolves of Massachusetts Bay* [note 154], 8:461; Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 152], 6:174.

<sup>162</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 5:299, recorded 1 December 1707.

<sup>163</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 4:441.

- ii. SARAH WOODBURY, b. 2 June 1654; d. childless before 11 May 1702.
- iii. HUGH WOODBURY, b. 11 Feb. 1655; d. childless before 11 May 1702.
- 14 iv. JOHN WOODBURY, b. 5 Sept. 1658; m. 18 May 1694, MARY REYNOLDS.
  - v. PRISCILLA WOODBURY, bp. 29 2 month [April] 1661, "d. Hugh."
  - vi. JOSIAH WOODBURY, b. 15 Sept. 1663; d. childless before 11 May 1702.
  - vii. PRISCILLA WOODBURY, b. 12 Jan. 1665; d. childless before 11 May 1702.
  - viii. PRISCILLA WOODBURY, b. 8 April 1666; d. childless before 11 May 1702.
  - ix. REBECCA WOODBURY, b. 22 Feb. 1667, bp. Beverly 12 2 month [April] 1668;<sup>[164]</sup> d. childless before 11 May 1702.
  - x. ANNA WOODBURY, b. 15 March 1669; d. childless before 11 May 1702. By a deed dated 11 March 1691/2, Mary Woodbury, wife of Hugh Woodbury of Bristol, mariner, gave for love and affection to her daughter Ann Woodbury of Bristol, a parcel of land in Beverly that she inherited by the 1684/5 will of her father, William Dixey. Two days later, with the advice and consent of her parents, Ann sold the parcel for £21 to Samuel Stone of Beverly, mariner.<sup>[165]</sup>
  - xi. ELIZABETH WOODBURY, b. 12 Feb. 1671; m. JOSEPH PRATT of Bristol, sadler, possibly the man of that name b. Charlestown 19 Oct. 1677.<sup>[166]</sup>
    - Children, recorded in Bristol:<sup>[167]</sup> (1) *Elizabeth Pratt*, b. 30 March 1706. (2) *Elizabeth Pratt*, b. 30 Sept. 1708.
  - xii. DIXIE WOODBURY, b. 26 April 1674; d. childless between 21 Feb. 1684/5, when named in maternal grandfather's will and 11 May 1702.
  - xiii. MARY WOODBURY, b. 6 Feb. 1675/6; m. say 1700 (first known child), EDWARD GROSS of Newport, R.I., mariner.
    - Children, b. Bristol:<sup>[168]</sup> (1) *Dixie Gross*, b. 6 March 1701/2. (2) *Benjamin Gross*, b. 17 Sept. 1703. (3) *Priscilla Gross*, b. 23 June 1705.

(to be continued)

*David Curtis Dearborn, FASG (dearborn@massed.net) was the NEHGS Senior Genealogist prior to retirement. He is a descendant of Hannah Woodbury and her husband James Patch, and also a descendant of John<sup>1</sup> Woodbury. John Bradley Arthaud, FASG (jarthaud@att.net) is a descendant of John<sup>1</sup> Woodbury.*

<sup>164</sup> *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 37 (1901):178.

<sup>165</sup> Essex County Deeds, 11:129–130, recorded 19 June 1696. This land is bounded by Water, Cabot, Stone, and Bartlett Streets in Beverly (Sidney Perley, "Beverly in 1700. No. 3," *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 55 [1919]:291).

<sup>166</sup> Margaret Harris Stover, ed., *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations: Degory Priest*, Volume 8, 2nd ed. (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2008), 35.

<sup>167</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 152], 6:1:100.

<sup>168</sup> *Ibid.*, 6:1:81. The first two sons of Edward and Mary were baptized 2 March 1706/[7], when Mary owned the covenant ("Bristol, Rhode Island, Church Records," *The American Genealogist* 70 [1995]:55).



# The English Ancestry of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell and His Sister Sarah (Bell) Meakins, Wife of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Meakins of Roxbury, Massachusetts

Clifford L. Stott

---

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell and his wife Susanna (Brydon) of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1635. Bell's sister, presently identified as Sarah, wife of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Meakins, also came to Roxbury, where she died in 1650/1. Sarah became the progenitor of a numerous posterity in America. Thomas and Susanna Bell, however, returned permanently to England by 1648 and left no known descendants in America. Thomas Bell was a successful merchant in Massachusetts and England. He was buried in the parish of All Hallows Barking, London, on 30 April 1672.<sup>[1]</sup> His lengthy will, executed in London on 29 January 1671/2, proved 3 May 1672, provides many useful clues to family connections in England and New England. Among them are the following:<sup>[2]</sup>

Edward Bell, son of my brother Edward Bell  
Thomas Makins my sisters son in New England . . . and to the other child  
of my sister whose name I remember not  
All the children of my sister Christian . . . who married one Chappell or  
Chapman  
Cousin Ann Bugg widow  
Cousin Thomas Wildboare (my cousin Sarahs son) . . . and to Susan the  
said Sarahs daughter  
Cousin John Bayley of Little Warmfield . . . [and] Martha his daughter and  
to his other foure children  
Cousin William Whood  
My uncl's daughter of St Edmundsbury whose husbands name is John  
Casen  
Mary Bell daughter of my brother Bell [under age 21]

---

\* The author wishes to thank Robert Charles Anderson and Leslie Mahler for their suggestions and encouragement.

<sup>1</sup> Biographical sketches of Thomas Bell are in Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrant to New England, 1634–1635, Volume I A–B* (Boston: NEHGS, 1999), 237–243, and Susan Hardman Moore, *Abandoning America: Life-stories from Early New England* (Woodbridge, Suffolk: Boydell Press, 2013), 47–48.

<sup>2</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, The National Archives, PROB 11/339/11, old ref. 56 Eure, images on Ancestry.com. Abstracts are found in “Genealogical Gleanings in England,” *Register* 38 (1884):62–63; and Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration 1634–1635, Volume 1* [note 1], 238–239.

These clues have long been known; an abstract of the Bell will was published in this journal in 1884.<sup>[3]</sup> For many years, the prevailing opinion was that Thomas Bell's sister Makins was Katherine Meakins, the wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Meakins, early settlers of Braintree and Roxbury.<sup>[4]</sup> However, in 2003 Leslie Mahler produced evidence that the wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Meakins was Katherine Greene of Thorpe Achurch, Northamptonshire, daughter of Henry and Eleanor Greene.<sup>[5]</sup> With Katherine disqualified as Bell's sister, the focus turned to Sarah, wife of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Meakins (ca. 1609–1687), the eldest son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Katherine (Greene) Meakins. This theory also better fits the family chronology. With the first child of Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Meakins born in 1639, it was estimated that Sarah was born say 1617.<sup>[6]</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell, who married Susanna Brydon in Bury St. Edmunds in 1631, was likely born close to 1606. Thus, Thomas and Sarah were born within the typical age range of siblings. Proving this theory of Sarah's origin would necessitate the discovery of a Bell family, probably in or near Bury St. Edmunds, that included four siblings — Thomas, born about 1606; Sarah, born about 1617; Edward; and Christian.

Bury St. Edmunds was a large town with two ancient parishes — St. Mary and St. James. The registers of St. James were transcribed and published in 1915–1916 and are readily available online and in many libraries. They contain no baptisms for any of the four Bell siblings. The registers of St. Mary are kept in the Suffolk Record Office in Bury St. Edmunds, and images on microfiche cards are currently available for purchase. The relatively limited availability of these registers may have delayed the discovery of the Bell siblings until recently. Thomas, Sarah, Edward, and Christian were all found in the registers of St. Mary. Curiously, they were baptized with three different surnames — Bell, Cutbert, or Bell alias Cutbert:<sup>[7]</sup>

#### Baptisms

15 Mar 1606/7	Thomas sonn of Thomas Bell
9 Apr 1609	Epinetus Cutbert sonne of Thomas Cutbert
7 June 1611	Edward Cudbert sonne of Thomas Cudbertt
6 June 1613	Sara the daughter of Thomas Bell
11 Aug 1615	John the sonne of Thomas Cutberd
22 Feb 1617/8	Xpian [Christian] the daughter of Thomas Bell alias Cutberd deceased

#### Burials

4 Mar 1609/10	Epineth Cutbert the sonne of Thomas
7 July 1617	Thomas Bell alias Cutbert
21 Apr 1632	[faded] Bell alias Cutbert widow

<sup>3</sup> *Genealogical Gleanings in England* [note 2], *Register* 38:62–63.

<sup>4</sup> A biographical sketch of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Meakins is in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 2:1246–47.

<sup>5</sup> Leslie Mahler, “The English Origins of Edmund<sup>1</sup> Quincy of Boston and His Servants Thomas and Katherine (Greene) Meakins,” *Register* 157 (2003):31–33.

<sup>6</sup> Joseph Meakins was born in Boston on 5 May 1639 ([*Ninth*] *Report of the Boston Record Commissioners, Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1883), 8.

<sup>7</sup> St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk parish register, Suffolk Records Office, Bury St. Edmunds, FL545/4/1/1. All entries from this parish register cited in the present article were derived from this source.

The parents of the above children were almost certainly Thomas Bell and Elizabeth Lumpkyn who were married at St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, on 27 March 1606.<sup>[8]</sup> Elizabeth died in 1632. The estate administration of Elizabeth Bell alias Cutbert of Bury St. Edmunds, widow, was granted to her son Thomas Bell alias Cutbert on 25 April 1632. A marginal note states that the administrator was “in nova Anglia” (in New England).<sup>[9]</sup> Therefore, it is reasonable to conclude that Thomas Bell alias Cutbert and his wife Elizabeth Lumpkyn were the parents of Great Migration immigrants Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell and his sister Sarah, the wife of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Meakins of Roxbury. Supporting evidence includes the marriage of Edward Casen and Susan Bell, at St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, on 22 May 1633. The will of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell, quoted above, refers to an unnamed uncle whose daughter (also unnamed) married *John* Casen. No John Casen marriages were found in Bury St. Edmunds. However, Susan Bell, the wife of Edward Casen was the daughter of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell’s uncle. Susan was baptized at St. Mary’s on 10 May 1607 as the daughter of Ralph Bell, a brother of Thomas<sup>A</sup> Bell, and therefore the uncle of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell. This was not the only time that Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell’s memory failed him. In his will, Thomas seemed unable to recall the given name of his uncle’s daughter, the name of his sister Meakins’s second child in New England, or the married surname of his sister Christian.

There were numerous reasons for the adoption of “alias” surnames in England. The father of Thomas<sup>A</sup> Bell was Cutbert Bell. Cutbert’s descendants were perhaps trying to distinguish themselves from another Bell family living concurrently in Bury St. Edmunds by adding Cutbert to their surname. Specifically, Thomas<sup>A</sup> Bell alias Cutbert lived concurrently in Bury with another Thomas Bell of similar age.<sup>[10]</sup> Alternately, the ancestral Bells may have wished to commemorate an ancestor, possibly a Cutbert heiress in a previous generation. Whatever the reasons, Cutbert’s widow and descendants began using the surnames Cutbert and Bell alias Cutbert early in the 17th century, if not before. However, the practice seems to have died out after the death of Elizabeth, widow of Thomas<sup>A</sup> Bell alias Cutbert, in 1632.

Little has been learned about the origins, occupation, or social standing of Cutbert Bell. His son Ralph was a butcher. His grandson Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell was a wealthy merchant who is recorded with the honorific title of “Mr.” in Massachusetts and London. There was a Bell family of some standing in Bury St. Edmunds with origins in nearby Haughley and Beyton, Suffolk, according to their pedigrees in the Suffolk herald’s visitations of 1561 and 1612.<sup>[11]</sup> Some of these Bells have been found in parish registers and probate records in Bury

---

<sup>8</sup> *St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, Parish Registers, Marriages, 1562–1800*, Suffolk Green Books, no. 17 (Woodbridge, Suffolk: George Booth, 1916), 19.

<sup>9</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Sudbury, Act Books, 3:17v [FHL 0,097,117; DGS 8,041,1225].

<sup>10</sup> A Thomas Bell married at St. James, 12 April 1612, Anne Woodborne (*St. James Parish Registers* [note 8]). He was perhaps the Thomas Bell whose estate was administered 24 August 1633 (Archdeaconry Court of Sudbury, Administration Act Book, A5/4/24, old ref. 3:24 [FHL 0,097,117; DGS 8,041,225]).

<sup>11</sup> Walter C. Metcalfe, ed., *The Visitations of Suffolk Made by Hervey, Clarenceaux, 1561, Cooke, Clarenceaux, 1577, and Raven, Richmond Herald, 1612, with Notes and an Appendix of Additional Suffolk Pedigrees* (Exeter, Devon: William Pollard, 1882), 6, 114.

St. Edmunds. To date, however, nothing has been found that links them to Cutbert Bell, nor were any Bells listed in the 1524 lay subsidy of Bury St. Edmunds.<sup>[12]</sup>

## Genealogical Summary

1. **CUTBERT<sup>B</sup> BELL** was born about 1545, based on his probable age at marriage. He married in Depden, Suffolk, 19 February 1570/1, **ANNE ROPER**, whose parents are unknown.<sup>[13]</sup> Cutbert was buried at St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, on 21 January 1580/1. Ann was probably the “Mother Cudberd” buried there on 20 January 1607/8. No other Ann Bell or Cutbert possibilities have been found in the parish. She was also referred to in the same parish register on 4 April 1601 when “mother Cudberds sister” was buried.

Children of Cutbert and Ann (Roper) Bell, all baptized at St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds:

- i. **MARIAN BELL**, bp. 17 Feb. 1571/2, as “Mariona Bell filia Cutberti Bell”; bur. St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, 26 June 1627, as “Marian Cutbert.”
- 2 ii. **THOMAS<sup>A</sup> BELL**, bp. 21 June 1575, as “Thomas filius [blank] Cotbearde”; m. **ELIZABETH LUMPKYN**. Thomas was later known by three surnames: Bell, Cutbert, and Bell alias Cutbert.
  - iii. **RALPH BELL**, bp. 28 Feb. 1576/7, as “Radphus Bell filius Cutberti Bell”; bur. St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, 27 Aug. 1611 as “Raph Cutbert a butcher.” He m. as “Radus Bell” in the same parish, 15 April 1604, **ALICE KING**.<sup>[14]</sup> She was perhaps the “wid<sup>o</sup> Cutbert” bur. St. Mary, St. Edmunds, 31 Aug. 1637. They had two children baptized there:
    1. *Susan Bell*, bp. 10 May 1607, “daughter of Raffe Bell”; m. there 22 May 1633, *Edward Casen*. The will of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell (see above) refers to an unnamed daughter of his uncle (also unnamed) who married John [*sic*] Casen.
    2. *Jacob Bell*, bp. 8 Oct. 1609, “Jacob Cutbert sonne of Raphe Cutbert.”
  - iv. **EDWARD BELL**, bp. 20 Jan. 1579/80, as “Edwardus Bell filius Cutberti Bell”; m. St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, in Nov. 1610, **PRUDENCE LEAVYE**.

2. **THOMAS<sup>A</sup> BELL** (*Cutbert<sup>B</sup>*) was baptized at St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, on 21 June 1575 as “Thomas filius [blank] Cotbearde.” He was buried there on 7 July 1617 as “Thomas Bell alias Cutbert.” As Thomas Bell, he married at St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, on 27 March 1606, **ELIZABETH LUMPKYN**, whose

<sup>12</sup> *Suffolk in 1524, Being the Return for a Subsidy Granted in 1523*, Suffolk Green Books, vol. 10 (Woodbridge, Suffolk: Gorge Booth, 1910), 348–358 for Bury Saint Edmunds.

<sup>13</sup> Depden, Suffolk, Bishop’s Transcript, Archdeaconry Court of Sudbury series [FHL 0,989,622; DGS 8,068,467].

<sup>14</sup> The registers of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, include a similar marriage entry dated 25 March, 1603: “Raphe Bell & Alice Kinke (St. James Parish Registers, Marriages 1562–1800, [note 8], 18). Although there are unexplained differences, the similarities between these two entries seem sufficient to suggest they refer to the same marriage.

parents are unknown.<sup>[15]</sup> She was buried at St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, on 21 April 1632. As “Elizabeth Bell alias Cutbert,” widow, administration of her estate was granted to her son Thomas Bell alias Cutbert, reportedly in New England.<sup>[16]</sup>

Children of Thomas<sup>A</sup> and Elizabeth (Lumpkyn) Bell alias Cutbert, all baptized at St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds; surnames are standardized to “Bell” followed by quotations from original entries:

- 3
  - i. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> BELL, bp. 15 March 1606/7, as “Thomas sonn of Thomas Bell”; m. SUSANNA BRYDON. They immigrated to New England.
  - ii. EPINETUS BELL, bp. 9 April 1609, as “Epinetus Cutbert sonne of Thomas Cutbert”; bur. St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, 4 March 1609/10.
  - iii. EDWARD BELL, bp. 7 June 1611, as “Edward Cudbert sonne of Thomas Cudbertt”; m. St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, 29 June 1636, ELIZABETH GODDARD.<sup>[17]</sup> He is called Edward Bell in the will of his brother Thomas. The will refers to Susanna, wife of Edward Bell, but it is unclear whether that Edward was Thomas’s brother or his brother’s son, both being mentioned in the will.
- 4
  - iv. SARAH<sup>1</sup> BELL, bp. 6 June 1613, as “Sara the daughter of Thomas Bell”; m. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> MEAKINS. They immigrated to New England, possibly with her brother Thomas in 1635.
  - v. JOHN BELL, bp. 11 Aug. 1615, as “John the sonne of Thomas Cutberd.” He was not mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas in 1671/2.
  - vi. CHRISTIAN BELL, bp. 22 Feb. 1617/8, as “Xpian the daughter of Thomas Bell alias Cutberd deceased”; m. \_\_\_\_\_ CHAPPELL or CHAPMAN.<sup>[18]</sup>

**3. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> BELL** (Thomas<sup>A</sup>, Cutbert<sup>B</sup>) was baptized at St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, St. Mary on 15 March 1606/7. He was buried at All Hallows Barking, London on 30 April 1672.<sup>[19]</sup> Thomas was a wealthy merchant in Massachusetts and London. He married at St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, on 15 August 1631, **SUSANNA BRYDON**.<sup>[20]</sup> She died on 13 March 1672/3<sup>[21]</sup> and was buried at All Hallows Barking on 20 March 1672/3.<sup>[22]</sup> Susanna made a will dated 10 May 1672, and it was proved on 21 March 1672/3.<sup>[23]</sup>

<sup>15</sup> *St. James Parish Registers, Marriages 1562–1800* [note 8], 19.

<sup>16</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Sudbury, Administration Act Books, A5/4/17, old ref. 3:17 [FHL 0,097,117; DGS 8,041,225].

<sup>17</sup> *St. James Parish Registers, Marriages 1562–1800* [note 8], 33.

<sup>18</sup> Named in the will of Christian’s brother Thomas Bell.

<sup>19</sup> All Hallows Barking, London, parish register, London Metropolitan Archives, images on Ancestry.com.

<sup>20</sup> *St. James Parish Registers, Marriages 1562–1800* [note 8], 31. Her name is spelled “Briddon” on the marriage record. Susanna’s will refers to her Brydon kin.

<sup>21</sup> Susanna Bell, *The Legacy of a Dying Mother to her Mourning Children, being the Experiences of Mrs. Susanna Bell, who Died March 13, 1672 with an Epistle Dedicatory by Thomas Brooks Minister of the Gospel* (London: John Hancock, 1673).

<sup>22</sup> All Hallows Barking, London, parish register [note 19].

<sup>23</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, The National Archives PROB 11/341/410, old ref. 32 Pye, images on Ancestry.com; abstracted in Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration, 1634–1635* [note 1], 239–240.

The following modifies and adds to the biographical sketch of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell in Anderson's *Great Migration* (see note 4). As mentioned above, Thomas "Bell alias Cutbert," was said to be in New England when he was appointed to administer his mother's estate on 25 April 1632. However, his wife Susanna was still in Bury St. Edmunds where her son Thomas was baptized at St. Mary on 7 December 1632. Assuming the child was full term and baptized soon after birth, Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bell sailed for New England no earlier than late February or early March 1631/2, and he certainly departed before 25 April. Thomas apparently returned to England by early 1634 when Susanna conceived another child, Mary, who was baptized at St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, on 5 November 1634 and died soon afterward, according to Susanna's own statement. Thomas was still in England on 2 September 1634, when he witnessed the will of Mathew Lancaster, gentleman of Bury St. Edmunds.<sup>[24]</sup> Late in life, Susanna Bell authored a short autobiography for the benefit of her children. Her account does not mention her husband's solo journey to New England in 1632 but confirms that he was eager to emigrate and provides information about their later emigration in 1635:<sup>[25]</sup>

And some troubles being here, many of the people of God went for *New England*, and among them my husband desired to go, but I and my friends were very averse unto it. I having one childe, and being big with another, thought it very difficult to cross the Seas with two small children, some of my Neighbors advising me to the contrary, living so well as I did. But I told them that what the Lord would have me to do, that I would willingly do . . . I being well delivered, and the Child well; It pleased the Lord soon after to take my Child to himself . . . I begged earnestly of him, to know why he took my Child, and it was given to me, that it was because I would not go into *New England*. Upon this the Lord took away all fears from my spirit, and then I told my Husband I was willing to go with him . . . We were eight weeks in our passage . . . I thought I would never be thankful enough to the Lord for his goodness in preserving us upon the Sea, I being big with Childe, and my Husband sick almost all the Voyage.

Mary, the second child of Thomas and Susanna, evidently died soon after birth, but her burial entry was not found in St. Mary or St. James burial registers. However, the bottom of the leaf on which St. Mary's burials for November 1634 are recorded is so torn and mutilated that no names are discernible on the last two lines of text. Thomas was admitted to the Roxbury church in 1635.<sup>[26]</sup> As Susanna had given birth in November 1634 and was again "great with child" during their voyage, the Bells' emigration can be comfortably narrowed to late 1635. Thomas was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay on 25 May 1636.<sup>[27]</sup> The family returned permanently to England by 1648.

<sup>24</sup> Nesta Evans, *The Wills of the Archdeaconry of Sudbury, 1630–1635*, Suffolk Record Society, Vol. 19 (Woodbridge, Suffolk: Boydell Press, 1987), 296–298, will #703.

<sup>25</sup> Bell, *The Legacy of a Dying Mother* [note 21], 45–47.

<sup>26</sup> Patricia Law Hatcher, "Members of the First Church of Roxbury," *The Great Migration Newsletter* 6 (1997):19–25, at 25.

<sup>27</sup> Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay*, 5 vol. in 6 (Boston: William White, 1853–54), 1:371.

Children of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Susanna (Brydon) Bell:<sup>[28]</sup>

- i. THOMAS BELL, bp. St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, 7 Dec. 1632; m. JANE \_\_\_\_\_.
- ii. MARY BELL, bp. St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, 5 Nov. 1634; d. probably late Nov. 1634.
- iii. SUSAN BELL, b. New England, 1635; m. (1) JOHN WALL; (2) JOHN BELL.
- iv. SARAH BELL, b. Roxbury, Mass., 4 Oct. 1640; m. All Hallows Barking, London, 13 Oct. 1657, SIMON BAXTER.
- v. JOHN BELL, bp. Roxbury 9 April 1643; d. there 30 June 1643.
- vi. MARY BELL, bp. Roxbury 28 Sept. 1645; m. JOHN TURPIN.

4. **SARAH<sup>1</sup> BELL** (Thomas<sup>A</sup>, Cutbert<sup>B</sup>) was baptized at St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, on 6 June 1613. She died in Roxbury on 21 January 1650/1, as “wife to broth<sup>r</sup> Meakings the younger, dyed in child bed. Shee was a gracious woman & left a good savour behind her.”<sup>[29]</sup> She perhaps came to New England with her brother Thomas in 1635 and was certainly there by 1638 as the wife of **THOMAS<sup>2</sup> MEAKINS**.<sup>[30]</sup> He was born about 1609, probably in Thorpe Achurch, Northamptonshire, the son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Katherine (Greene) Meakins.<sup>[31]</sup> Thomas married second in Roxbury, 14 February 1650/1 (only a few weeks after the death of his first wife), Elizabeth Tulston.<sup>[32]</sup> He died in Hatfield, Massachusetts on 10 December 1687.<sup>[33]</sup> He was a miller and millwright.<sup>[34]</sup>

Children of Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Sarah (Bell) Meakins:<sup>[35]</sup>

- i. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> MEAKINS, b. Boston, Mass., 5 May 1639.<sup>[36]</sup>
- ii. SARAH MEAKINS, b. Braintree, Mass., 24 April 1641.<sup>[37]</sup>

<sup>28</sup> Information on the children is from Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration, 1634–1635, Vol. 1* [note 1], 241, principally Susanna’s will. Baptisms of children i and ii are from St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, parish registers [note 7].

<sup>29</sup> [Sixth] *Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston: Containing the Roxbury Land and Church Record* (Boston: Rockwell & Churchill, 1884), 175.

<sup>30</sup> Clifford L. Stott, “The Ancestry of Sarah Meakins, Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Miller of Springfield, Massachusetts,” *Register* 175 (2021):148–153.

<sup>31</sup> The parentage of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Meakins is confirmed by the burial record of his mother, Katherine Meakins, on 3 February 1650/[1], which refers to her as the “mother of Thomas” (*Vital Records of Roxbury, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. [Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1925–1926], 2:591). For the family origins in Thorpe Achurch, see Mahler, “English Origins of Edmund<sup>1</sup> Quincy,” [note 5], 31–33.

<sup>32</sup> *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 31], 2:277.

<sup>33</sup> “Births, Marriages, and Deaths [Hampshire] County Court,” Hatfield deaths, 110v [FHL 0,760,648]].

<sup>34</sup> *Suffolk Deeds*, 14 vols. (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1880–1905), 3:149; Daniel White Wells and Reuben Field Wells, *A History of Hatfield, Massachusetts* (Springfield, Mass.: F.C.H. Gibbons, 1910), 46, 47.

<sup>35</sup> Only Thomas and Mary are carried forward in Stott, “Ancestry of Sarah Meakins, Wife of Thomas Miller” [note 30], *Register* 175:148–153.

<sup>36</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 6], 8.

<sup>37</sup> “Records of Boston,” *Register*, 3 (1849):127.

- iii. THOMAS MEAKINS, b. Braintree 8 June 1643;<sup>[38]</sup> slain by the Indians at Hatfield, Mass., 19 Oct. 1675.<sup>[39]</sup> He m. ca. 1666, MARY BUNCE,<sup>[40]</sup> b. Hartford, Conn., 17 Sept. 1645, daughter of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (\_\_\_\_\_) Bunce.<sup>[41]</sup>
- iv. MARY MEAKINS, b. say 1645;<sup>[42]</sup> m. (1) Northampton, Mass., 8 May 1663, NATHANIEL CLARK,<sup>[43]</sup> son of William<sup>1</sup> Clark;<sup>[44]</sup> m. (2) Northampton 14 Dec. 1669, JOHN ALLIS;<sup>[45]</sup> d. Jan. 1690/1;<sup>[46]</sup> son of William<sup>1</sup> Allis;<sup>[47]</sup> m. (3) SAMUEL BELDING, son of Richard<sup>1</sup> and Margaret (Ackrenden) Belding.<sup>[48]</sup>
- v. HANNAH MEAKINS, bp. Roxbury 13 March 1646/7;<sup>[49]</sup> d. Hatfield, Mass. 26 Dec. 1688.<sup>[50]</sup> She m. JOSEPH BELKNAP, son of Abraham<sup>1</sup> and Mary (\_\_\_\_\_) Belknap.<sup>[51]</sup>
- vi. JOHN MEAKINS, bp. Roxbury 28 Jan. 1648/9; d. there 10 May 1649.<sup>[52]</sup>

*Clifford L. Stott CG, FASG is a retired professional genealogist specializing in New England families and their English origins. He is a contributing editor to The American Genealogist and a consulting editor of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. He may be contacted at cliffordstott@gmail.com.*

<sup>38</sup> Ibid.

<sup>39</sup> "A List of the men slain in the County of Hampshire," Massachusetts Archives, 68:33 [FHL 2,363,265; DGS 7,702,976]. An account of Thomas Meakins's death during King Philip's War is in Wells and Wells, *History of Hatfield* [note 34], 79–80. Also see the administration and inventory of estate of Thomas Meakins, Jr., [of Hatfield], 29 March 1676, with settlement of estate 30 March 1680, and distribution 3 November 1693 (Hampshire County, Massachusetts, Probate, 1:165,206.

<sup>40</sup> Sarah, John, Thomas, and Mehitable Meakins, all proven children of Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Mary Meakins of Hatfield, are referred to as grandchildren in the will of Sarah Bunce, widow of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bunce of Hartford, dated 19 August 1689, no probate act (died in January 1693/4), Hartford District Probate, 5:416, abstracted in Charles W. Manwaring, ed., *Digest of the Early Connecticut Probate Records*, 3 vols. (Hartford: R. S. Peck & Co., 1904–1906), 1:416.

<sup>41</sup> "Early Hartford Vital Records," *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, 14 (1912):575.

<sup>42</sup> Articles of agreement of the heirs of Thomas Meakins of Hatfield, 2 March 1688/9 (Hampshire County, Massachusetts, Probate, 2:49 [FHL 0,879,184]).

<sup>43</sup> "Hampshire Records of Births, Marriages, and Deaths" (private MS of John Pynchon), entries for Northampton, p. 141 [FHL 0,014,766].

<sup>44</sup> Donald Lines Jacobus and Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Waterman Family*, 3 vols. (New Haven, Conn.: E. F. Waterman, 1939–1954), 1:1:637–640.

<sup>45</sup> Northampton, Mass. Vital Records, 1:97 [FHL 0,186,161].

<sup>46</sup> "Births, Marriages, and Deaths [Hampshire] County Court," [note 5], Hatfield deaths, 110v.

<sup>47</sup> Horatio Dana Allis, *Genealogy of William Allis* (Hartford, Conn.: Art Press, 1919), 6–7.

<sup>48</sup> Paul C. Reed and John C. B. Sharp, "The English Ancestry of Richard<sup>1</sup> Belden of Wethersfield, Connecticut," *The American Genealogist* 76 (2001):22, 128.

<sup>49</sup> *Roxbury Land and Church* [note 29], 117.

<sup>50</sup> "Births, Marriages, and Deaths [Hampshire] County Court," [note 33], Hatfield deaths, 110v.

<sup>51</sup> Settlement of the estate of Thomas Meakins of Hatfield, 5 January 1698, Hampshire County Probate, 3:49 [FHL 0,879,184].

<sup>52</sup> *Roxbury Land and Church* [note 49], 118 (baptism), 174 (death); Henry Wykoff Belknap, "The English Ancestry of the American Belknaps," *Register* 68 (1914):194–196.



# Notes on the Family of William<sup>1</sup> Gager of Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, and Charlestown and Boston, Massachusetts

Robert Battle

---

William<sup>1</sup> Gager's residence in the parish of Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, is well-established. In early 1630, John Winthrop sent a letter "to our loving friend mr. Gager at litle waldingfield in Suffolk" encouraging William Gager to employ his skills as a chirurgeon (doctor or surgeon) in Winthrop's New England colonial venture.<sup>[1]</sup> In 1985 Edmund Gager noted that William's son John<sup>2</sup> Gager was baptized 25 May 1620 in Little Waldingfield;<sup>[2]</sup> and in 1995 the baptism and burial entries for William<sup>1</sup> Gager and his children in the Little Waldingfield parish registers were listed in his entry in *The Great Migration Begins*.<sup>[3]</sup> These records provide the name of William's father, John<sup>A</sup> Gager, but do not name William Gager's wife. This unnamed wife has generally been assumed to have died about the same time as her husband. In the first section below, the basis for the assumption concerning the death of William Gager's wife is examined, together with a probable identification of her (or at least her first name) in an English probate record. The next section provides a Genealogical Summary of the Little Waldingfield Gager family, followed by a summary of attempts made to connect the immigrant to the Gager family of Long Melford, Suffolk.

## William Gager's Wife

In a letter from John Winthrop to his wife, dated from Boston, Mass., 29 November 1630, he wrote that "I haue lost 12: of my family, viz. Walters and his wife and 2: of his children: mr. Gager and his man: Smith of Buxall and his wife and 2: children: the wife of Taylor of Hauerill and their childe: my

---

<sup>1</sup> *Winthrop Papers, 1498–1654*, 6 vols. (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1925–1992), 2:199.

<sup>2</sup> Edmund R. Gager, *The Gager Family: The Descendants of Dr. William Gager, of Suffolk County, England, and Charlestown, Mass. . . .* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1985), 4. The baptisms there of his other children are not noted, nor is his own baptism (instead his birth is given as "ca. 1585 in Suffolk, England" [p. 1]), and, curiously, the deaths of John's siblings are said (incorrectly) to have been recorded in the Groton parish registers (p. 3). John<sup>2</sup> Gager's baptism was not noted in his entry in Gary Boyd Roberts's 1982 account of the New England ancestry of Princess Diana (*Register* 136 [1982]:100), but it is in Richard K. Evans, *The Ancestry of Diana, Princess of Wales for Twelve Generations* (Boston: NEHGS, 2007), 216.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 2:722–724. In that account the baptism and burial of William's first son were overlooked, and several dates are slightly different than those recorded below. These data are repeated (with an important difference concerning the deaths of Gager's wife and youngest daughters; see below) in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England 1629–1630* (Boston: NEHGS, 2012), 327–329.

sonne H: makes the 12.<sup>th</sup>[4] Accounts of William Gager and his family have taken this to mean that Gager's wife and two of his immigrant children were dead by this date,<sup>[5]</sup> a natural position to take given that Gager's wife makes no known appearance in New England records, nor do his two daughters whose burials were not recorded in Little Waldingfield. However, the list as given by Winthrop allows for some ambiguity, with three possible readings regarding Gager and his associates:

*Reading 1:*

- Mr. Gager
  - His man, Smith of Buxhall
  - His (Gager's) wife and 2 children

*Reading 2:*

- Mr. Gager
  - His man, Smith of Buxhall
    - His (Smith's) wife and 2 children

*Reading 3:*

- Mr. Gager
  - His man
- Smith of Buxhall<sup>o</sup>
  - His (Smith's) wife and 2 children

Reading 1 is the way that the abovementioned accounts of William Gager's family have interpreted this passage. Reading 2, on the other hand, was apparently how Banks understood it: in his list of passengers in the Winthrop fleet of 1630 he included “. . . Smith of Buxhall, Suffolk” with a wife and two children (all unnamed); William Gager “of Suffolk, surgeon” appears in the list without any other household members.<sup>[6]</sup> Reading 3 was apparently adopted by Thompson: in his list of people in Winthrop's company from East Anglia he included from Buxhall “Smith family of four” and from Little Waldingfield

<sup>4</sup> *Winthrop Papers*, Volume 2 [note 1], 320.

<sup>5</sup> Frances Manwaring Caulkins, *History of Norwich, Connecticut: from its possession by the Indians, to the year 1866* (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood, 1866), 174; Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Granberry Family and Allied Families . . .* (Hartford, Conn.: E. F. Waterman, 1945), 223; Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 3], 2:722–724 (but see below for a change in opinion); and W. M. Bollenbach, Jr., *The New England Ancestry of Alice Everett Johnson 1899–1986* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 2003), 143–144. If this reading is accurate, the implication is that Gager's wife and two children had died recently, probably in Massachusetts. Edmund Gager [note 2], on the other hand, assumed that William Gager's wife died in England; he tentatively named her as Hannah Mayhew, based on information he was given but had been unable to prove (p. 3). Her supposed surname may have originally been taken from the 6 February 1603/4 marriage in Long Melford, Suffolk, of a “Wm Gager” and a woman whose only recorded name was either “Marha” or “Maihu” (Long Melford parish registers, on microfiche at the Suffolk Record Office).

<sup>6</sup> Charles Edward Banks, *The Planters of the Commonwealth: a Study of the Emigrants and Emigration in Colonial Times . . . 1620–1640* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1930), 69 (Gager) and 82 (Smith).

“Dr. William Gager and servant”;<sup>[7]</sup> and it was explicitly picked as “a more likely reading” by Anderson.<sup>[8]</sup>

All of these readings have advantages and disadvantages. Reading 1 has the advantage noted above of accounting for the apparent lack of records in New England mentioning Gager’s wife and daughters; however, it has the disadvantage of implying falsely that Gager had just two immigrating children, both of whom perished (cf. “his wife and 2: children” here with “his wife and 2: *of his* children” for Walters [emphasis added]). Readings 2 and 3 have the advantage of avoiding that incorrect implication, though they do not account for the aforementioned lack of records. Reading 3 has the advantage of being perhaps the most natural way to read this list; however, it has the rather large problem of resulting in a list of thirteen rather than the twice-claimed twelve. Given this, and the following new information, most likely Reading 2 is the correct one.

While it is true that there are no apparent records of William Gager’s wife or two young daughters in New England, there is record of one Sarah, widow of a William Gager, formerly of Great Waldingfield in Suffolk, who was granted the administration of her late husband’s estate on 2 May 1632.<sup>[9]</sup> There is little doubt that this William Gager is the Massachusetts colonist, despite the incongruities of *Great* vs. *Little* Waldingfield and the delay of about a year and a half between William Gager’s death and the administration of his estate. The delay was probably due at least in part to the complications arising from the cross-Atlantic nature of this proceeding (whether the widow had to return to

<sup>7</sup> Roger Thompson, *Mobility and Migration: East Anglian Founders of New England, 1629–1640* (Boston: University of Massachusetts Press, 1994), 260.

<sup>8</sup> Anderson, *Winthrop Fleet* [note 3], 329. The comparison is with Reading 1: “This has been interpreted to mean that ‘Smith of Buxhall’ was Gager’s man and that ‘his wife and 2 children’ were Gager’s . . . but a more likely reading is that Gager’s man was unnamed, that ‘Smith of Buxhall’ was not connected with Gager, and that ‘his wife and 2 children’ were Smith’s.”

<sup>9</sup> Archdeaconry of Sudbury admons., 3:17v [FHL 0,097,117]: “*Williami Gager nuper dum vixit de Waldingfeild m[agn]a def[un]ct concess[us] fuit Sare eius relicte* (William Gager, who recently lived in Great Waldingfield, deceased, granted to Sarah his widow).”

The next entry on this page of administrations, taken the same day, is for the estate of William Bateman, lately of Buxhall, with administration given to his widow Anne. It would be tempting to wonder if this William Bateman was the man of that name who died several days before William Gager, upon whose death an inquisition was taken in Charlestown 18 September 1630 (Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, 5 vols. in 6 [Boston; William White, 1853–1854], 1:78; see also Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 3], 1:130–31), were it not for the fact that this William Bateman of Buxhall was doubtless the man of that name who was buried in that parish 11 April 1632 (W. A. Copinger, *History of the Parish of Buxhall in the County of Suffolk* [London: H. Sotheran, 1902], 272).

The entry immediately preceding William Gager’s has an undoubted New England connection. On 25 April 1632, administration of the estate of Elizabeth Bell *alias* Cutbert, widow, lately of Bury [St. Edmunds], was granted to her son Thomas Bell *alias* Cutbert; in the margin it was noted that the administrator was in *nova Anglia* (New England). This Thomas Bell *alias* Cutbert of Bury St. Edmunds and New England was the Thomas Bell who married Susanna Brydon in 1631 in Bury St. Edmunds and was in Massachusetts in 1634 (see his entry in Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume 1 A–B* [Boston: NEHGS, 1999], 237–243); this would place Bell in New England (temporarily) two years earlier than previously thought. See Clifford L. Stott, “The English Ancestry of Thomas Bell and His Sister Sarah (Bell) Meakins, Wife of Thomas Meakins of Roxbury,” *Register* 175 [2021], in this issue at 224–231.

England or had never left). The reference to Great Waldingfield rather than Little Waldingfield was probably imprecision or a simple mistake.<sup>[10]</sup> There are no Gager entries, whether for William or others, in the parish registers of Great Waldingfield.<sup>[11]</sup>

### Genealogical Summary: The Gagers of Little Waldingfield, Suffolk

*Gager entries in the registers of Little Waldingfield, Suffolk*<sup>[12]</sup>

#### Baptisms

1580 Mar 31	Tomas gagar the ssonne of Jhon gager <sup>[13]</sup>
1585 June 23	Jhon gager the ssonne of Jhon gager
1592 June 15	William gagar ssonne to Jhon gagar <sup>[14]</sup>
1617 May 1	John Gager sonne to William Gager
1618 Aug 6	Sarai Gager daughter to William Gager
1620 May 25	John Gager sonne of William Gager
1622 Mar 31	William Gager sonne of William Gager
1623 May 11	William Gager sonne of William Gager
1625 May 16	Rebecca Gager daughter of Willm Gager [transcript has 15 May]
1626 Apr 27	William Gager sonne of William Gager
1627 July 1	Tho Gager sonne to William Gager
1628 June 29	Sarah Gager daughter to William Gager
1630 Apr 25	Rebecca daughter to William Gager

#### Burials

1615/6 Feb 6	Margret gagar the wif of John Gagar the Elder
[1616/7 Feb 18]	John Gagar son of John]
[1617 June 4	John Gagar son of William]
1622 [Apr 26]	William Gager son of William Gager
1625 [May 17]	Rebecca Gager daughter of William Gager
1626 Apr 12	William Gager sonne of William Gager
1626 May 5	William Gager sonne of William Gager
1626 Oct [6]	John Gager
1627 Apr 27	Sarah Gager daughter of William Gager
1627 Oct 6	Tho Gager sonne of William Gager

Marriages: none

<sup>10</sup> The two parishes border each other; and in the abbreviated Latin of the entry, it would be a mistake of just one letter: *m[agn]a* (Great) vs. *p[arv]a* (Little).

<sup>11</sup> Great Waldingfield registers [FHL 0,952,271], reviewed through 1650.

<sup>12</sup> Little Waldingfield parish registers [FHL 1,849,158 item 44], checked against Charles Partridge's transcript [FHL 0,991,998 items 14 and 16]. Several portions of the registers are too faded to read from the film images; the missing data supplied from the transcripts are enclosed in square brackets.

<sup>13</sup> The 1580 Bishop's Transcript for Little Waldingfield has the baptism of "Thomas gager sonn to John gagar" on 24 April [FHL 0,989,624].

<sup>14</sup> The 1592 Bishop's Transcript for Little Waldingfield has the baptism of "wylliam Gager sonne to John Gager" on 12 July [FHL 0,989,627].

1. **JOHN<sup>A</sup> GAGER**, born say 1555; buried in Little Waldingfield 6 October 1626. He married **MARGARET** \_\_\_\_\_, who was buried there 6 February 1615/6. John Gager was executor and a witness to the 1616/7 will of his son John Gager (see below).

Children of John<sup>A</sup> Gager (baptisms and burial recorded in Little Waldingfield):

- i. **THOMAS GAGER**, bp. 31 March or 24 April 1580; not named in his brother John Gager's 1616/17 will; nothing further known.
- ii. **JOHN GAGER**, bp. 23 June 1585; bur. 18 Feb. 1616/7. "John Gager of litle Waldingfeild in the Countie of Suff Clothier" made his nuncupative will about 14 Feb. 1616/7 (proved 28 Feb. 1616/7), leaving to his father John Gager all goods and chattels; to brother William Gager £50; to servants Myles Richman and Thomas Graves 20 s. apiece; to apprentice Richard Gager £5; to Gylbert Goodchilde 20 s.; to Master Stansbye 40 s.; to Mr. Pechie and Mr. Rogers of Dedham 40 s. apiece; witnesses father John Gager, Myles Richman, Thomas Graves, and the widow Mallowes.<sup>[15]</sup>
- 2 iii. **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> GAGER**, bp. 15 June or 12 July 1592.

2. **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> GAGER** (*John<sup>A</sup>*), baptized 15 June or 12 July 1592 in Little Waldingfield; died 20 September 1630,<sup>[16]</sup> probably in Charlestown or Boston, Massachusetts. He married **SARAH** \_\_\_\_\_, who survived him and was granted administration of his English estate 2 May 1632. William Gager was named in the 1616/7 will of his brother John Gager. William was a witness to the 1618 wills of Joseph Michell and Thomas Calye, both of Little Waldingfield,<sup>[17]</sup> the 1621 will of Roger Berriffe of Great Waldingfield,<sup>[18]</sup> and the 1624 will of Alice (Wincoll) Richardson, widow, of Little Waldingfield.<sup>[19]</sup>

Children of William<sup>1</sup> Gager (baptisms and burials recorded in Little Waldingfield):

- i. **JOHN GAGER**, bp. 1 May and bur. 4 June 1617.
- ii. **SARAH GAGER**, bp. 6 Aug. 1618; bur. 27 April 1627.
- iii. **JOHN<sup>2</sup> GAGER** (again), bp. 25 May 1620; d. Norwich, Conn., 10 Dec. 1703;
- m. **ELIZABETH GORE**.<sup>[20]</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Archdeaconry of Sudbury, registered wills vol. 46, p. 189 (r&v) [FHL 0,97,080].

<sup>16</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 3], 2:723, (citing John Winthrop, *The History of New England from 1630 to 1649*, 2 vols. [Boston: Little Brown & Co., 1853], 1:40).

<sup>17</sup> Recorded consecutively in Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 42 Meade (PROB 11/131/326–327). Michell's will was dated 2 April 1618, and Calye's will was dated 31 March 1618; both were proved 12 May 1618. Calye's will is summarized (and the witness of William Gager noted) in Leslie Mahler, "The English Ancestry of John Gosse of Watertown, Massachusetts, and His Niece Sarah Caly, Wife of John Dillingham of Massachusetts," *The American Genealogist* 82 (2007):295–307 (especially 303–304); and Michell's will is also summarized there (298–299), though without listing the will's witnesses.

<sup>18</sup> Archdeaconry of Sudbury, registered wills vol. 48, pp. 213–215 [FHL 0,097,082]: Roger Berriffe of Waldingfield Magna, clothier; dated 30 March 1621 and proved 7 (month omitted) 1622.

<sup>19</sup> Norwich Consistory Court, 119 (Gente): 186–187 (dated 5 February 1623/4 and proved 9 April 1624).

<sup>20</sup> See his sketch in Jacobus, *Granberry Family* [note 5], 223–225.

- iv. WILLIAM GAGER, bp. 31 March and bur. 26 April 1622.
- v. WILLIAM GAGER (again), bp. 11 May 1623; bur. 12 April 1626.
- vi. REBECCA GAGER, bp. 16 and bur. 17 May 1625.
- vii. WILLIAM GAGER (again), bp. 27 April and bur. 5 May 1626.
- viii. THOMAS GAGER, bp. 1 July and bur. 6 Oct. 1627.
- ix. SARAH GAGER (again), bp. 29 June 1628; nothing further known.
- x. REBECCA GAGER (again), bp. 25 April 1630; nothing further known.

### Appendix: The Gagers of Long Melford, Suffolk

There was a well-established Gager family in Long Melford, Suffolk, in the sixteenth century, its most famous member being the Latin scholar, poet, and playwright, William Gager (1555–1622).<sup>[21]</sup> Given that Long Melford is less than 5 miles from Little Waldingfield, it is natural to think that there might be a connection of some sort between the immigrant and the Long Melford family. In the early nineteenth century, David Elisha Davy speculated that William Gager, son of Gilbert Gager and Thomasine Cordell, was the Massachusetts immigrant, not realizing that this William was in fact the famous Latinist.<sup>[22]</sup> More recently, Edmund Gager claimed that William<sup>1</sup> Gager was a son of the Latinist William,<sup>[23]</sup> an obvious error, given that the immigrant's father was named John and that the Latinist apparently had no children.<sup>[24]</sup> It has also been suggested that John<sup>A</sup> Gager was the man of that name who was a younger brother of the Latinist.<sup>[25]</sup> While this cannot be definitely ruled out, there are enough evidences of different John Gagers in Little Waldingfield and

<sup>21</sup> Sketches of his life appear in C.F. Tucker Brooke, "The Life and Times of William Gager (1555–1622)" in *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 95 (1951): 401–431, and in the introductions to the sections on Gager's plays and poetry in Dana F. Sutton, *William Gager: the Complete Works*, 4 vols. (New York: Garland Publishers, 1994), available online in an updated version at [www.philological.bham.ac.uk/gager/](http://www.philological.bham.ac.uk/gager/). His entry in Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses . . . 1500–1714*, 4 vols. (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1891), 2:542, reads as follows: "student of Christ Church 1574, B.A. 4 Dec., 1577, M.A. 15 June, 1580, (incorporated at Cambridge 1581), B. and D.C.L. 30 June, 1589, an eminent Latin poet, dramatic author, and poet, chancellor of diocese of Ely 1589, vicar-general and official principal to Lancelot Andrewes, bishop of Ely, 1613, 1616, and 1618." His entry in John Venn and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses . . . to 1751*, 4 vols. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1922–1927), 2:188 reads as follows: "M.A. 1581 (Incorp. From Oxford). LL.D., 1601 (do.). Adm. at Christ Church, Oxford, 1574, from Westminster School; B.A. (Oxford) 1577; M.A. 1580; B.C.L. and D.C.L. 1589. Vicar-general of Ely, and Chancellor of the diocese. Eminent Latin poet and dramatic author. Buried at All Saints, Cambridge, Sept. 1, 1622. Will proved (V.C.C.) 1622." See also H.C.G. Mathew and Brian Harrison, *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, 60 vols. (Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press, 2004), 21:259–260.

<sup>22</sup> David Elisha Davy, "Pedigrees of the families of Suffolk, with historical illustrations", 43 vols. in the British Library (Add. 19114–19156), Add. 19131 p. 15.

<sup>23</sup> Gager, *Gager Family* [note 2], vii.

<sup>24</sup> The only relatives named in his will were his wife Mary, brother John, and wife's son Edmund Tovey (dated 24 July 1615 and proved 29 September 1622; printed in Brooke, "Life and Times of William Gager" [note 21], 430–431, and in Sutton [note 21], <http://www.philological.bham.ac.uk/gager/prose/will/>).

<sup>25</sup> Keith Browning, in his *Shakespeare Re-invented*, floats this as an option (see <https://shakespearereinvented.wordpress.com/2012/12/17/shakespeare-re-invented-8-10/>)

Long Melford to make this identification unlikely.<sup>[26]</sup> If there was a connection between the Little Waldingfield and Long Melford Gagers, it was apparently in an earlier generation than this.

*Robert Battle (genealogist@battlegen.com) is an adjunct professor at Western Reformed Seminary in Tacoma, Washington.*



---

<sup>26</sup> The brother of the Latinist was alive in 1615, when he was named in his brother's will (see note 24). He was probably the John Gager who married Joan Hardy on 24 July 1580 in Long Melford and had a son William, baptized there 15 June 1582, and was possibly the "John Gager one of the brethere[n] in the hospital" buried there 20 September 1624 (Long Melford parish registers [note 5, which also references the probable marriage of this last William Gager]). Brooke "Life and Times of William Gager" [note 21], 95:431, thought that the burial of this John occurred 1 March 1631/2 at All Saint's Church, Cambridge, where his famous brother had been buried 1 September 1622; however, this was the burial record of the Latinist's widow (Registers of All Saint's Church, Cambridge [FHL 1,040,425]: "M<sup>s</sup> Gagier" and "M<sup>r</sup>. D<sup>r</sup>. Gagier" respectively).

# Rev. Joseph Gerrish's Wenham, Massachusetts, Congregation: 1710 Communicants

Nancy R. Stevens\*

---

Published transcripts of membership lists kept by Rev. Joseph Gerrish, third minister of the First Church in Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts,<sup>[1]</sup> do not include the 1710 list of communicants presented below.<sup>[2]</sup> The alphabetical list was probably created in March 1710/1 and names 120 living individuals admitted to full communion in the Wenham church by Rev. Gerrish or one of his predecessors. Names were added in 1711 and 1712.

Letters after the names of some female communicants are their husbands' initials. The purpose of tick marks following many names and preceding some names has not been determined. Marginalia in a different handwriting on the first page of the list, possibly written in pencil, read: 42 males 80 females. These counts do not correspond to the number of names on the list.

Anomalies on the 1710 communicants list invite further research. Five persons were admitted to full communion by Rev. Gerrish 3 March 1710/1.<sup>[3]</sup> One of those names is on the 1710 alphabetical list and the other four are added under 1711. Also, for several names there is no record of the person ever being admitted to full communion. The reverse is also true: names of several persons who were members in full communion and thought to be living in 1710 are not on the list.

1710 . Communicants .

Joseph Batchelor .

Sarah Batchelor .

John Batchelor .

Hannah Batchelor .

Sarah Batchelor . wid .

Sarah Batchelor : E : B .

Elizabeth Balsh .

John Berry .

Hannah Bare .

. Elizabeth Clinton .

---

\* My thanks to Barry E. Hinman for his assistance with the transcription.

<sup>1</sup> "Records of the Congregational Church in Wenham, Massachusetts," *Register* 61 (1907): 330–338; 62 (1908): 34–48. See also Nancy R. Stevens, "The Reverend Joseph Gerrish's Wenham, Massachusetts, Congregation: Dating the Record of Communicants," *The Genealogist* 35 (2021): 96.

<sup>2</sup> First Congregational Church (Wenham, Massachusetts), "Church Records, 1674–1719," images 81-2, online at [congregationallibrary.org](http://congregationallibrary.org). Access to the original, located at the New England Historic Genealogical Society, is restricted due to fragile condition.

<sup>3</sup> Wenham Church Records, 1674–1719 [note 2], image 67.



Joseph Dodge  
 Martha Dodge .  
 Anthony Dyke .  
 Sarah Dyke .  
 Wil. Davison .  
 Mary Davison .  
 John Davison .  
 Martha Davison .  
 Mary Dodge : R:D .  
 . Mary Dodge . SD .  
 Martha Dodge . R:D .  
 Josia Dodge .  
 Sarah Dodge .  
 Ruth Dodge .  
 Sarah Dodge .  
 Esther Dodge .  
 Deborah Dodge .  
 Prudence Dodge .  
  
 Thom<sup>s</sup> Edwards  
 . Benj : Edwards .  
 John Edwards .  
 Mary Edwards .  
 Sarah Edwards .  
 Annah Edwards .  
 Hannah Edwards  
  
 William Fairefeild .  
 Esther Fairefeild .  
 Mary Fairefeild : [NF:?] .  
 Joseph Fowler .  
 . Elizabeth Fowler .  
 Abigail Filmore .  
 James Freind .  
 John Freind .  
 Sarah . Fiske .  
 Sam<sup>ll</sup> . Fiske .  
 Elizabeth Fiske .  
 Benjamin Fiske .  
 Mary Fiske .  
 Thomas Fiske .  
 . Rebeckah Fiske .  
 Lydia Gott .  
 Rebeckah Gott .  
 Elizabeth Gott .  
 Zacheus Goldsmith .  
 Martha Goldsmith .

John Gilbert .  
 Daniel Gilbert .  
 Elizabeth Gilbert .  
 Joseph Gerrish .  
 . Anna Gerrish .  
  
 Richard Hutten .  
 Susanna Hutten  
 Ann Hacker .  
 Elizabeth Herrick .  
 Ann Herrick .  
  
 Samuel Kembal .  
 Mary Kembal .  
 Thomas Kembal .  
 Elizabeth Kembal .  
 . Ephraim Kembal .  
 . Mary Kembal .  
 Caleb Kembal .  
 Sarah Kembal .  
 Samuel Kembal .  
 Elizabeth Kembal .  
 Daniel Kellum .  
 Sarah Kellum .  
 Mary Kellum wid .  
 Deborah Kellum S K .  
  
 Mary Leech .  
 . Hannah Leech .  
 Sarah Molton .  
 Jane Molton .  
 Abigail Maxy .  
 Elizabeth Meachum .  
  
 Elizabeth Nolton .  
 Mary Nolton R: N .  
 Samuel Nolton .  
 Thomas patch .  
 Mary patch .  
 . Thomas patch .  
 Timothy patch .  
 Elizabeth patch .  
 Benjamin patch .  
 Samuel poland .  
 Elizabeth poland .  
 Lydia porter .  
 John peirkins .

Grace piper  
 Also piper .  
 . Martha peirkins .

Theophilus Rix .  
 Hannah Rix  
 William Rogers .  
 Elizabeth Rogers .  
 Mary Ross : widow .

Abraham Tilton  
 Sarah Tilton  
 Sarah Tilton .  
 Mary Trowe .

. Richard Walker  
 Elizabeth Walker .  
 Joshua Walliss  
 Elizabeth walliss .  
 Ruth white .  
 Nathaniel walden .  
 Abigail Walden .

Mathew whiple .  
 Dorcas Williams .  
 Hannah Batcheler .

1711 Mary peirkins  
 . John Thorn  
 Mercy thorn  
 Mary Tompson .

1712.

Elizabeth Haggett  
 John Nolton  
 Martha Whiple  
 Ann Kembal  
 Mary Quarles .  
 Elizabeth Kellum  
 Daniel Dodge  
 . Johanna Dodge  
 David Batcheler  
 Susanna Batcheler  
 Steven patch  
 Ruth patch .

*Nancy R. Stevens (nancystevens4000@gmail.com) is a descendant of the Kilham and Moulton families of Wenham.*

# The Second Wife of Moses Gile of Hampstead, New Hampshire: Which Mary Clark?

Derek Doran Wood

---

(concluded from 175 [2021]:166)

## Genealogical Summary

### CURRIER

**1. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> CURRIER** (*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born about 1685–1686, son of Thomas and Mary (Osgood) Currier of Amesbury, Essex County, Massachusetts. He died 19 November 1748 and was buried in Church Street Cemetery in present-day Merrimac, Massachusetts.<sup>[55]</sup> He married **SARAH BROWN** in Salisbury, Essex County, 9 December 1708 (with intentions published 13 November 1708).<sup>[56]</sup> She was born in Salisbury 5 March 1686/7, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah (\_\_\_\_\_) Brown,<sup>[57]</sup> and died after 5 December 1748.<sup>[58]</sup>

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Brown) Currier, all born in Amesbury,<sup>[59]</sup> all but ii married there at the Second Church of Christ:

- i. **NATHAN CURRIER**, b. 16 Nov. 1710; d. between 9 May 1782, when he signed his will, and 19 June 1782, when it was admitted to probate;<sup>[60]</sup> m. 21 March 1732/3, **MEHITABLE SILVER**.<sup>[61]</sup>
- ii. **JOSEPH CURRIER**, b. 22 Oct. 1712; d. Amesbury 11 March 174[1/]2.<sup>[62]</sup>

---

<sup>55</sup> No record of Joseph Currier's birth has been found. In a photograph of his gravestone on FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 51998119, the inscription says he died "in the 63<sup>d</sup> year of his age." For his parentage, see Essex County Probate, File 6864, for the will of Thomas Currier Sr., in which a bequest to "my son Joseph Currier" includes a piece of land "formerly the Lott of his Grandfather Osgood." See also David Webster Hoyt, *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts*, 14 parts (Providence, R.I. Snow & Farnham, 1987–1919, repr. Somersworth, N.H.: New England History Press, 1981), 120, 123.

<sup>56</sup> [Old] County of Norfolk, Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1670–1747 [FHL 0,877,468, image 559 of 814]. Their marriage intention is at image 673 of 814].

<sup>57</sup> Salisbury, Massachusetts, Births 1637–1694, Marriages 1660–1693, Deaths 1641–1693 [FHL 0,890,245, item 3], 13.

<sup>58</sup> Essex County Probate, File 6823, for a note of that date from widow Sarah Currier.

<sup>59</sup> Philip Joseph Currier, *Currier Family Records of U.S.A. and Canada*, 8 vols. in 9, *Descendants of Richard Currier (1616–1686-7) of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts* (Henniker, N.H.: the author, 1984), 1:442 and elsewhere, variously citing *Vital Records of Amesbury* [note 6], 1:71–80.

<sup>60</sup> Essex County Probate, File 6838.

<sup>61</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1782, image 34.

<sup>62</sup> Harvey Lear Currier, *Genealogy of Richard Currier of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts (1616–1686-7) and Many of His Descendants* (Newport, Vt.: Orleans County Historical Society, 1910), 130, transcribes Joseph's epitaph from Merrimac's Church Street Cemetery, "Here Lies

- iii. EPHRAIM CURRIER, b. 12 Oct. 1714; d. by 12 July 1757, when his widow returned three pounds, five shillings due to the church from “Ephraim Currier Dec<sup>d</sup>,”<sup>[63]</sup> m. 30 Dec. 1736, SARAH WEED.<sup>[64]</sup>
- iv. ABNER CURRIER, b. 25 Oct. 1716; d. before 15 March 1768, when his estate was inventoried;<sup>[65]</sup> m. 16 Feb. 1736/7 MARY HARVEY.<sup>[66]</sup>
- v. SARAH CURRIER, b. 13 Nov. 1718; living 29 Oct. 1750, when she was entrusted as executrix of her late husband’s estate;<sup>[67]</sup> m. 19 Jan. 1737/8, JONATHAN BADGER.<sup>[68]</sup>
- vi. HANNAH CURRIER, b. 3 Dec. 1720; reportedly d. 5 Sept. 1745;<sup>[69]</sup> m. 6 Oct. 1743, BENJAMIN PHILBRICK.<sup>[70]</sup>
- vii. ANNE CURRIER, b. 3 April 1723; d. Amesbury 3 Nov. 1803;<sup>[71]</sup> m. 15 July 1742, PETER SARGENT.<sup>[72]</sup>
- 2 viii. MARY CURRIER, b. 19 July 1725; m. (1) JONATHAN CLARK JR., (2) MOSES GILE.
- ix. MIRIAM CURRIER, b. 4 May 1728; bp. Second Church, Amesbury 23 June 1728;<sup>[73]</sup> d. Amesbury 15 Oct. 1787;<sup>[74]</sup> m. 4 or 5 Nov. 1745, JOHN HOYT JR.<sup>[75]</sup>

2. **MARY CURRIER** (*Joseph*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born 19 July 1725 in Amesbury, and died there 6 June 1795.<sup>[76]</sup> She married first in Amesbury 26 March 1745, **JONATHAN CLARK JR.**,<sup>[77]</sup> born in Haverhill, Essex County, 5 October 1721, son of Jonathan and Priscilla (Whitaker) Clark, and died before 10 May 1753.<sup>[78]</sup> Mary married second in Amesbury 16 April 1754 (with intentions published in Hampstead, Rockingham County, New Hampshire,

---

Buried The Body of Mr. Joseph Currier, Jun., Who Died March 11th 1742 In the 30th Year of His Age.” A photograph of the weathered and difficult-to-read gravestone is on FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 81640259.

<sup>63</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Parish records 1725–1848, image 6.

<sup>64</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1782, image 34.

<sup>65</sup> Essex County Probate, File 6754.

<sup>66</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1782, image 35.

<sup>67</sup> Essex County Probate, File 1237.

<sup>68</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1782, image 35.

<sup>69</sup> Rev. Jacob Chapman, “Thomas Philbrick and Family, 1583–1883,” *Register* 38 (1884): 285, gives this as her date of death with no source indicated. She had surely died by 21 July 1748, when her father referred to her as “deceased” in his will, for which see Essex County Probate, File 6823.

<sup>70</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 127.

<sup>71</sup> *Vital Records of Amesbury* [note 6], 585, “\_\_\_\_\_ [Sargent], wid. Peter, Nov. 3, 1803, a. 81 y.”

<sup>72</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 127.

<sup>73</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 85.

<sup>74</sup> *Vital Records of Amesbury* [note 6], 555, as “Marion, w. John,” citing “Bible records now [1913] in possession of Homer Sargent of Merrimac.”

<sup>75</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1782, image 35, says 4 November 1745; Records 1821, image 128, lists the marriage as one day later.

<sup>76</sup> *Vital Records of Amesbury* [note 6], 77. For her date of death, see photograph of her gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 91754915.

<sup>77</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 128.

<sup>78</sup> *Vital Records of Haverhill* [note 4] 1:65 (birth). For his death, see Essex County Probate, File 5467 [note 14].

16 March 1754),<sup>[79]</sup> **MOSES GILE** of Hampstead. He was born in Haverhill 15 February 1719/20, son of Joseph and Mary (Heath) Gile, and died in Chester, Windsor County, Vermont, 4 February 1786.<sup>[80]</sup>

Children of Jonathan Jr. and Mary (Currier) Clark, all born in Amesbury<sup>[81]</sup> and baptized there at the Second Church:

- i. HANNAH CLARK, b. 11 Jan. 1746[/?]; bp. 25 Jan. 1746/7;<sup>[82]</sup> possibly the Hannah Clark who m. SAMUEL BAILEY in Weare, N.H., 12 March 1767, had issue, and d. Weare 23 Dec. 1827.<sup>[83]</sup>
- ii. LOIS CLARK, b. 12 July 1748, bp. 31 July 1748;<sup>[84]</sup> d. bef. 3 March 1755.<sup>[85]</sup>
- iii. JACOB CLARK, b. 26 June 1750; bp. 1 July 1750;<sup>[86]</sup> living 1 May 1800, when his uncle and former guardian Thomas Clark made his will, leaving to “Jacob Clarke Son of my Brother Jonathan Clarke Decd Fifty Dolars in one year after the Deceas of Judith my now wife.”<sup>[87]</sup> This disproves the 1889 account by George K. Clarke, who identified this Jacob as the “Capt. Jacob Clark, æt. 35,” the news of whose death at sea was noted by the minister of the Salem East Church on 19 January 1786.<sup>[88]</sup> Clarke offers no evidence linking Jacob, son of Jonathan Clark Jr., to that town or congregation, and appears to have based his conclusion solely on Capt. Clark’s calculated year of birth.
- iv. JOSEPH CLARK, b. 1 Feb. 1752, bp. 9 Feb. 1752;<sup>[89]</sup> no further record.

Children of Moses and Mary (Currier) (Clark) Gile, the oldest born in Hampstead, the rest born in Weare:

- v. ABNER GILE, b. 10 Dec. 1756;<sup>[90]</sup> living 21 Feb. 1786;<sup>[91]</sup> allegedly moved to Ohio.<sup>[92]</sup>

<sup>79</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1782, image 36; For their marriage intention, see *State’s Copy of Records of Hampstead [N.H.]*, [note 8], 1:412, and Hammond, “Vital Records of Hampstead” [note 5], 1.

<sup>80</sup> *Vital Records of Haverhill* [note 4], 1:149 (birth); Chester, Windsor County, Vermont, Town & Vital Records, A:156 [FHL 0,028,081] (death).

<sup>81</sup> *Vital Records of Amesbury* [note 6], 53–54; Johnson, untitled notebook of Salisbury and Amesbury births [note 45], 53, 65.

<sup>82</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 104.

<sup>83</sup> Town of Weare, Births, Deaths, Marriages, 1779–1862 [FHL 2,168,390, item 1], 45–46.

<sup>84</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 106.

<sup>85</sup> Essex County Probate File 5445 [note 54]. That Lois was not among the children of Jonathan Clark Jr. for whom a guardian was appointed is convincing negative evidence that she had died previously.

<sup>86</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 108.

<sup>87</sup> Rockingham County Probate, File 8325.

<sup>88</sup> George K. Clarke, “Materials for Genealogies of Certain Families of Clarks, Early Settled in Essex County,” *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 26 (1889): 68, citing William Bentley, “Parish List of Deaths Begun 1785,” *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 14 (1877):130.

<sup>89</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 110.

<sup>90</sup> New Hampshire Birth Records, Early to 1900, card of Abner Gile, 10 December 1756, Hampstead; Hammond, “Vital Records of Hampstead” [note 5], 46.

<sup>91</sup> Windsor, Vermont, Probate District, estate of Moses Gile (1786), for receipt signed by Abner Gile [FHL 2,312,201, image 422 of 1352]. Note that the probate papers for Moses Gile were stored in the same folder [image 397 of 1352] as those for the estate of his son Nathan, and the documents for the two estates were microfilmed in a mixed sequence by the Genealogical Society of Utah.

<sup>92</sup> Burleigh, *Guild, Guile, and Gile Family* [note 2], 229.

- vi. EPHRAIM GILE, b. 27 Nov. 1758; d. New York State after 1819;<sup>[93]</sup> m. Rockingham, Windham Co., Vt., 9 May 1782, PHILENA WRIGHT.<sup>[94]</sup>
- vii. NATHAN GILE, b. 4 Jan. 1761; d. before 2 Oct. 1807 (estate administration);<sup>[95]</sup> m. Chester 25 Jan. 1787, LYDIA EARL.<sup>[96]</sup>
- viii. EUNICE GILE, b. 27 Oct. 1762; d. 21 March 1852, bur. Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Stockbridge, Windsor Co., Vt.;<sup>[97]</sup> m. Chester 27 Oct. 1779, DANIEL RANNEY.<sup>[98]</sup>
- ix. STEPHEN GILE, b. 1 May 1765; d. 26 Oct. 1818, bur. West Richmondville Cemetery, Richmondville, Schoharie Co., N.Y. 26 Oct. 1818;<sup>[99]</sup> m. Chester 6 Sept. 1789, JERUSHA CARYL.<sup>[100]</sup>
- x. JAMES GILE, b. 21 Feb. 1767; d. 28 June 1788, bur. Brookside Cemetery, Chester.<sup>[101]</sup>
- xi. MARY GILE, b. 17 April 1769; d. Chester 13 Oct. 1793, bur. Brookside Cemetery;<sup>[102]</sup> m. Chester 25 Oct. 1786, JOB GLEASON.<sup>[103]</sup>

## CLARK

1. **JONATHAN CLARK** (*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Edward*<sup>1</sup>) was born circa 1692, son of Joseph and Mary (Davis) Clark of Haverhill, and died 21 April 1753, likely in Amesbury.<sup>[104]</sup> He married first in Haverhill 23 February 1715/6, **MARTHA ELA**,<sup>[105]</sup> born there 15 March 1692/3 and died there 5 December 1717.<sup>[106]</sup> Jonathan married second in Haverhill 4 December 1718, **PRISCILLA WHITAKER**,<sup>[107]</sup> born in Haverhill 13 March 1695/6, daughter of William and Sarah (Emerson) Whitaker.<sup>[108]</sup> She died before February 1741, when Jonathan married third in Amesbury, **ELISABETH (SARGENT) HEATH**, daughter of Charles and Hannah (Foot) Sargent, and widow of Nehemiah Heath.<sup>[109]</sup> She

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.*, 244.

<sup>94</sup> Thomas Bellows Peck, "Records of the First Church of Rockingham, Vermont," *Register* 54 (1900): 294.

<sup>95</sup> Windsor, Vermont, Probate District [note 91], estate papers of Nathan Gile (1807), for administration bond [image 399 of 1352].

<sup>96</sup> Chester Town & Vital Records [note 80], A:169.

<sup>97</sup> Photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 149098829.

<sup>98</sup> Chester Town & Vital Records [note 80], A:141.

<sup>99</sup> Schoharie County, New York, Surrogate's Court, Wills and Testaments, B:238–39 [FHL 0,857,180, item 2]; photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 97312138.

<sup>100</sup> Chester Town & Vital Records [note 80], A:166.

<sup>101</sup> Photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 148495165.

<sup>102</sup> Chester Town & Vital Records [note 80], C:2 (as Mary Gilson); photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46434863.

<sup>103</sup> Chester Town & Vital Records [note 80], A:166 ("Job Glesen and Mary Gile Juner").

<sup>104</sup> Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines . . .*, 2 vols. (Milwaukee, Wisc.: privately printed, 1931–1943), 1:82 n 1. Mrs. Ferris covers the lives of Jonathan Clark's father and grandfather at 1:177–180. His date of death is given in Essex County Probate File 5466 [note 50].

<sup>105</sup> *Vital Records of Haverhill* [note 4], 2:65.

<sup>106</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:110 (birth); 2:376 (death, as Martha Clerk).

<sup>107</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:65.

<sup>108</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:313.

<sup>109</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 127; *Vital Records of Amesbury* [note 6], 377 (Elisabeth's first marriage), 552 (death of "Nemiah" Heath, 18 December 1734).

survived Jonathan at least long enough for her dower share of his estate to be apportioned on 2 June 1753.<sup>[110]</sup>

Children of Jonathan and Martha (Ela) Clark, born and died in Haverhill:

- i. AMOS CLARK, b. 25 Nov. 1716; d. 12 Dec. 1716.<sup>[111]</sup>
- ii. MARTHA CLARK, b. 3 Nov. 1717; d. 3 Dec. 1717.<sup>[112]</sup>

Children of Jonathan and Priscilla (Whitaker) Clark, the oldest two born in Haverhill, the rest born in Amesbury:

- iii. AMOS CLARK, b. 12 Jan. 1719/20;<sup>[113]</sup> d. Hampstead 10 Jan. 1756;<sup>[114]</sup> m. Second Church, Amesbury, 18 Dec. 1739, SARAH KELLY.<sup>[115]</sup>
- iv. JONATHAN CLARK JR., b. 5 Oct. 1721; d. before 10 May 1753; m. Amesbury 26 March 1745, MARY CURRIER. See above under Currier.
- v. THOMAS CLARK, b. 5 July 1724; d. Hampstead, Rockingham Co., N.H., 12 Dec. 1810;<sup>[116]</sup> m. Hampstead 25 March 1746, JUDITH MORSE.<sup>[117]</sup>
- 2 vi. MARY CLARK, b. 15 April 1727; d. after 13 May 1773; m. 6 June 1745, MOSES MORSE.
- vii. PRISCILLA CLARK, b. 18 Feb. 1729/30, bp. Second Church, Amesbury, 1 March 1729/30;<sup>[118]</sup> possibly m. Haverhill 20 Oct. 1747, JOHN DAVIS JR.<sup>[119]</sup>
- viii. MARTHA CLARK, b. 22 June 1732, bp. Second Church, Amesbury, [25?] June 1732;<sup>[120]</sup> no further record.
- ix. SARAH CLARK, b. 27 June 1737, bp. Second Church, Amesbury 3 July 1737;<sup>[121]</sup> d. Hopkinton, Merrimack Co., N.H., 12 Feb. 1815;<sup>[122]</sup> m. Amesbury 2 April 1761, JOHN CURRIER.<sup>[123]</sup>

**2. MARY CLARK** (*Jonathan*<sup>3</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Edward*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Amesbury 15 April 1727, and baptized there at the Second Church the following

<sup>110</sup> Essex County Probate, File 5466.

<sup>111</sup> *Vital Records of Haverhill* [note 4], 1:53; 2:373.

<sup>112</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:65; 2:374.

<sup>113</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:64.

<sup>114</sup> Hammond, "Vital Records of Hampstead" [note 5], 45.

<sup>115</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 126.

<sup>116</sup> Hammond, "Vital Records of Hampstead" [note 5], 181.

<sup>117</sup> *Ibid.*, 10.

<sup>118</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 88.

<sup>119</sup> *Vital Records of Haverhill* [note 4], 2:87. For further indirect evidence for this identification see Essex County Deeds 114:208, wherein "Thomas Clark of Almsbury . . . administrator to Jonathan Clark of Almsbury" sold to John Davis of Haverhill, yeoman, "a seertain pece of fresh meado in Haverhill . . . being part of th<sup>e</sup> Real Estate of Jonathan Clark aboves<sup>d</sup> desest," dated 7 December 1754 and recorded 30 September 1763.

<sup>120</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 90.

<sup>121</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 95.

<sup>122</sup> Currier, *Descendants of Richard Currier* [note 59], 1:95; photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 79615160.

<sup>123</sup> Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 130. John Currier was a son of Nathan and Mehitable (Silver) Currier (*Vital Records of Amesbury* [note 6]), and therefore a nephew of his wife's sister-in-law Mary (Currier) (Clark) Gile.

18 June.<sup>[124]</sup> She died sometime after 13 May 1773, when she acknowledged a deed.<sup>[125]</sup> She married in Methuen, Essex County, Massachusetts, 6 June 1745, **MOSES MORSE**.<sup>[126]</sup> He was baptized in Newbury, Essex County, Massachusetts, 10 May 1719, son of Joseph and Sarah (Merrill) Morse.<sup>[127]</sup> Moses died after 23 May 1795, when he acknowledged his conveyance of land to his son Jonathan.<sup>[128]</sup>

Children, born in Methuen<sup>[129]</sup> and baptized there at the First Church of Christ:

- i. MOSES MORSE, b. 13 May 1749, bp. 14 May 1749;<sup>[130]</sup> m. (intentions) Methuen 5 Sept. 1778,<sup>[131]</sup> m. Andover, Essex Co., 19 Nov. 1778, ABIGAIL LOVEJOY.<sup>[132]</sup>
- ii. JONATHAN MORSE, b. 5 June 1752, bp. 7 June 1752;<sup>[133]</sup> living 23 May 1795.<sup>[134]</sup>
- iii. AMOS MORSE, b. 8 June 1754, bp. 16 June 1754;<sup>[135]</sup> d. Methuen 16 Jan. 1833, bur. Lawrence Street Cemetery, Methuen;<sup>[136]</sup> m. (intentions) Methuen 15 May 1786, ANNA JOHNSTON.<sup>[137]</sup>
- iv. MARY MORSE, b. 17 July 1760, bp. 20 July 1760;<sup>[138]</sup> d. Methuen 10 Sept. 1844, bur. Lawrence Street Cemetery;<sup>[139]</sup> m. Methuen 10 April 1783, WILLIAM GUTTERSON JR.<sup>[140]</sup>

(concluded)

<sup>124</sup> *Vital Records of Amesbury* [note 6], 53; Pilgrim Congregational Church, Merrimac [note 16], Records 1821, image 83 (baptism).

<sup>125</sup> Essex County Deeds, 133:29. Mary may have been the free white female tallied as the other occupant of Moses Morse's household in the 1790 U.S. census, Methuen, Essex County, Massachusetts, roll 4, p. 393.

<sup>126</sup> Methuen Town Records [note 15], 1:300.

<sup>127</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1911), 1:340; citing "church record, Second Church, now First of West Newbury."

<sup>128</sup> Essex County Deeds, 160:228–229.

<sup>129</sup> Methuen Town Records [note 15], 1:291, children of "Moses Morss and Mary his wife"; *Vital Records of Methuen* [note 15], 93–94.

<sup>130</sup> First Church Congregational, Methuen, Church Records, 1730–1816, unnumbered pages [FHL 0,887,750, item 3, image 390 of 485].

<sup>131</sup> First Parish, Methuen, Parish Records (1736–1812) [FHL 0,887,750, item 1, 199].

<sup>132</sup> *Vital Records of Methuen* [note 15], 239.

<sup>133</sup> First Church Congregational, Methuen, Records, 1730–1816 [note 130, image 391 of 485].

<sup>134</sup> Essex County Deeds, 160:228–229.

<sup>135</sup> First Church Congregational, Methuen, Records, 1730–1816 [note 130, image 392 of 485].

<sup>136</sup> *Vital Records of Methuen* [note 15], 329; photograph of gravestone on FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 53679908.

<sup>137</sup> *Vital Records of Methuen* [note 15], 239.

<sup>138</sup> First Church Congregational, Methuen, Records, 1730–1816 [note 130, image 395 of 485].

<sup>139</sup> *Vital Records of Methuen* [note 15], 314; photograph of gravestone on FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 167176520.

<sup>140</sup> *Vital Records of Methuen* [note 15], 196.



# The Colman and Cutler Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Thorndike of Essex County, Massachusetts, with the Colman Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Coggeshall, Muriel<sup>1</sup> (Gurdon) Saltonstall, and Jemima<sup>1</sup> (Waldegrave) Pelham

Robert Battle

---

(concluded from 175 [2021]:192)

## The Cutler Family

The available Suffolk visitations and manuscript pedigrees agree that Ann Cutler, the wife of Edward Colman of Great Waldingfield, was a daughter of Robert Cutler and sister of Joan (Cutler) Vesey and another Robert Cutler. As noted above, the smaller Colman pedigree in Davy's Suffolk families (based on two early seventeenth-century manuscript pedigrees) calls Ann (Cutler) Colman's father "Robt. Cutler of Ipsw[ich] in Com. Suff. Gent." One of the Cutler pedigrees copied in Davy's Suffolk families gives "Robert Cutler of Ipswich Co. Suff. Gent." three children: "Anne = Edw. Colman of Gt. Waldingfield in Com. Suff. Gent.," "Robert Cutler of Ipswich in Com. Suff. Esqr. sonne & heire, & of Sprowton in Co. Suff. where he died 9 July 1619, & lieth buried in Sprowton Chancel" (wife "Alice dau. & sole hr. of Tho. Gardiner of Glemsford in Com. Suff. Gent."), and "Joanna = Willm. Vesey of Hintlesham in Com. Suff. Gent."<sup>[161]</sup> The pedigree of "Cutler of Sprowton" in the "Additional Suffolk Pedigrees" portion of Metcalfe's *The Visitations of Suffolk* gives the same family of father, son, and two daughters.<sup>[162]</sup> And, the "Vesey of Hintlesham" pedigrees in the 1577 and 1612 visitations of Suffolk also both show the father of Joan (Cutler) Vesey as Robert Cutler of Ipswich.<sup>[163]</sup> In spite of this, while Ann (Cutler) Colman and Joan (Cutler) Vesey were, in fact, sisters, their father was not Robert Cutler.

Joan (Cutler) Vesey named three siblings in her 1586 will: "Robert Cutler my brother," "Robert Derhaughe my brother," and "my Sister Colman."<sup>[164]</sup> The 1563 will of Ann (Cutler) Colman's first husband, Roger Rolfe, confirms the

---

<sup>161</sup> British Library Add. 19125 folio 379, copied from Harleian MS 1169 folio 121b (see note 8).

<sup>162</sup> Metcalfe, *The Visitations of Suffolk* [note 90], 188 (the source cited by Steward for this filiation; see note 4).

<sup>163</sup> *Ibid.*, 104, 173.

<sup>164</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills 32 Drury, PROB 11/75/253-254; see below for a more complete summary.

connection — in the codicil to his will, Rolfe made reference to “my brother Veysy” (see below).

Joan (Cutler) Vesey’s will also proves the pedigrees’ claim that she had a brother named Robert Cutler, but not the one given there. According to the pedigrees noted above, this brother was the man of that name who married Alice Gardiner and died in 1619. His will was written 26 August 1615<sup>[165]</sup> and proved 31 July 1619:<sup>[166]</sup>

**I Robert Cutler of Ipswicke in the Countie of Suff Merchannt;** to the poor of Ipswich £16 (£4 to the poor of St. Nicholas parish and £12 to the poor of the other parishes); to **wife Alice** annuity of £80 out of manor of Sutton als Sutton Hall and other property in Brent Bradfield and Cockfield (purchased by testator from Sir William Spring, knight); to said wife the property in Ipswich testator dwells in, with all its household stuff, plate, bedding, and linen; to wife property in Mantsley[?] and Milding, “assured to her in a payre of Indentures wch were made betwene **my father Cutler deceased on the one parte and my father in law Thomas Gardiner deceased** on the other parte bearyng date the sixt daye of Marche in the seaven and twentieth yere of oure soveraigne Ladye Elizabeth . . . [1585]”; to son Benjamin (“Beniamyn”) Cutler manor of Bonde (purchased from Leonard Tillett, gent.) in Fressen Whested and other adjoining towns (in the occupation of [blank] Comptyne); to said son Benjamin Cutler 54 acres in Fressen Whested and around (purchased from John Wrighte); all deeds, etc. to be delivered to said Benjamin when 21; if Benjamin dies before then, to eldest son Thomas Cutler; to eldest son Thomas Cutler rest of lease of farm called Handford Hall in Stoke by Ipswich; to said son Thomas Cutler rest of lease in the Lodge or Parke in Glemsford, Suffolk (occupied by Richard Kennington[*sic* – should probably be Kerryngton]); to said son Thomas Cutler property in Milding (occupied by Thomas Kyngge and purchased from [blank] Shurland); to said son Thomas Cutler manor of Sutton Hall with the advowson and associated lands in Brent Bradfield, Cockfield, and adjoining towns (occupied by [blank] Merritt and “one Philips” and purchased from Sir William Spring, knight), wife having annuity out of it as already specified; to said son Thomas Cutler manors, tenements, and lands called Winckolles Hall, Fenns, and Bowers, in Monks Eleigh and Milding in Suffolk, “Reserving unto my Wife all suche Righte and Interest as she hath by vertue of a paire of Indentures which are made betwene my father Cutler deceased on the one partie and my father in Lawe Thomas Gardner deceased of Glemsford in the Countie of Suff on the other partie bearing date the Sixt daye of Marche in the seaven and twentieth yere of our late soveraigne Ladye Elizabeth . . . .[1585]”; to said son Thomas Cutler house where testator dwells after wife’s death; residue of lands to said son Thomas Cutler.

The date of this Robert Cutler’s death causes some concern, since it came over 30 years after Joan (Cutler) Vesey was already a widow twice over and a grandmother many times over — she was evidently much older than

<sup>165</sup> 26 Aug. “48 James” — using the Scottish regnal year rather than the English one.

<sup>166</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 77 Parker, PROB 11/134/40–41. This will was also abstracted in Nahum S. Cutler, *A Cutler Memorial and Genealogical History* (Greenfield, Mass., 1889), 598–599.

her putative brother. However, it is not unheard of for two siblings to have widely different ages; Robert could have been a child of his father's old age. Fortunately, the will of this Robert Cutler's father (also named Robert Cutler) survives, though it was not recorded in any of the expected ecclesiastical courts. It was written 21 January 1584/5:<sup>[167]</sup>

**I Robert Cutler thelder of Ipswich in the county of Suff Marchante;** manor called Wyncolls Hall and manor called Fenns in Milding and Monks Eleigh, Suffolk, and all other property in those two towns to **eldest son Robert Cutler and Alice his wife** and the heirs male of Robert by Alice, for default of which to the heirs female of Robert by Alice, for default of which to the right heirs of son Robert; if son Robert die with the only child by wife Alice a daughter, then manor of Fenns and the tenement occupied by (blank) Goslynge in Milding and Monks Eleigh to son Thomas Cutler; if son Robert die with no children by Alice then the said Alice to have one half of the said properties in Milding and Monks Eleigh, with the other half going to the right heirs of son Robert; to wife Parnell annuity of £40 for her life, out of the proceeds of said properties in Milding and Monks Eleigh, in default of which payment she is to have the said properties for her life; to son Thomas Cutler properties in Thorpe, Essex, occupied by John Carter with yearly rent of £18; to son John Cutler house with garden and other lands in St. Clements parish in Ipswich, in the occupation of son-in-law Jeremy Barber; to son William Cutler properties in Thorpe, Essex, occupied by Robert Barnarde with yearly rent of £18; to wife Parnell for her life the house where I now dwell in Ipswich, with its garden and appurtenances, along with the 5 small adjoining tenements towards the white friars; after her death the house to go to son Robert Cutler and the 5 adjoining tenements to daughter Alice Cutler for her life and then to son Robert Cutler; to Samuel Cutler (no relationship given) tenement in Ipswich adjoining my said dwelling house towards the cornhill, occupied by Mr. Larry Diddwell, with 4 other tenements adjoining it in the same direction; to son Robert Cutler the tenement he now dwells in in Ipswich until son Roger Cutler is 21, then to go to Roger; if son Roger dies before 21, then that tenement to remain with son Robert Cutler for the life of wife Parnell, then to son William Cutler; witnesses Edward Gooddinge, Robert Cutler, and Thomas Gleede; presented in the Guildhall by Thomas Walton and Samuel Cutler 8 June 38 Elizabeth (1596).

According to the pedigrees noted above, this was the father not only of the Robert Cutler who married Alice Gardiner but also of Ann (Cutler) Colman and Joan (Cutler) Vesey. However, the dates of his will's writing and proof place him in the same generation as Joan. It was written and proved 20–30 years before the younger Robert Cutler's will (consistent with the latter *not* being a son of his old age) and at about the same time as Joan (Cutler) Vesey's will. He was much more likely the brother named in her will than her father.

---

<sup>167</sup> Suffolk Record Office, Ipswich Branch, C/2/10/1/41 membrane 4 (recto and verso). This will apparently was not proved in any of the standard ecclesiastical courts. As pointed out by David Gobbitt, its presence in the town archives of Ipswich is probably due to its having been filed there as a legal document of a town officer and was not an indication of its having been probated there.

Proof of the identity of Joan (Cutler) Vesey's true father comes by way of the other sibling named in her will — her brother Robert Derehaugh. Robert Derehaugh was Joan (Cutler) Vesey's half-brother; their mother married first a Cutler and second Robert Derehaugh of Gedgrave, Suffolk, the latter of whom died 20 November 1557.<sup>[168]</sup> On 5 April 1573, administration of the estate of "Juliana Derehawghe" of Ipswich was granted to her sons Robert Cutler and William Cutler.<sup>[169]</sup> The final piece of the puzzle is the will of Thomas Cutler, dated 29 April 1538 and proved 14 October 1538:<sup>[170]</sup>

**I Thomas Cutler of Ippeswiche in the Countye of Suff merchantte;** to be buried in the church of St. Clement in the same town; to **eldest son Robert Cutler** (when 21) house in Thorpe (tenant John Walshe) "according to the contentes and tenour of the last wille of my father John Cutler sometyme dwelling in thorpe aforesaide"; if he die before 21 then the house to go to **youngest son William Cutler**; rest of property in and around the parish of Thorpe to be divided equally between sons Robert Cutler and William Cutler; to **wife Juliane Cutler** house with appurtenances in St. Clement parish, Ipswich, where I dwell, and after her death to youngest son William Cutler (if he dies first, then to son Robert Cutler); to sons Robert and William £20 and a bed when 21; to **three daughters** £40 each and a bed when married; to Sir Thomas Swynnerton otherwise Robertes, parish priest of St. Mary Elmes in Ipswich, 20 shillings to make three sermons in parish church of St. Clements in Ipswich; to John Goslinge, curate of the said church, 6 shillings 9 pence; to Stevyn Cardenall £4; residue to wife Julian, she to be executrix; overseer Adam Berwike of Stratford (he to have £6-13-4); written at Ipswich; witnesses Adam Berwike of Stratford, clothmaker, Thomas Barbour of Ipswich, Sir John Goslyng of Ipswich, priest, Thomas Swynnerton otherwise Roberts of Ipswich, priest, and Thomas Grythe of Bergholt, clothmaker; proved by Juliane, widow and executrix.

So, the parents of Joan (Cutler) Vesey, Ann (Cutler) Colman, and the elder Robert Cutler were Thomas Cutler and Julian \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas Cutler died between 29 April and 14 October 1538, and his widow subsequently remarried Robert Derehaugh of Gedgrave, by whom she had a second son named Robert (see below).

<sup>168</sup> Robert Battle, "English Ancestry of Anne (Derehaugh) Stratton of Salem, Massachusetts," *Register* 155 (2001):367–390 and *Register* 156 (2002):39–61, at 155:381–383, and *Register* 156 (2002):390 for the correction that the wife of the elder Robert Derehaugh survived him and was living in Ipswich in 1568.

<sup>169</sup> Norwich Consistory Court administrations, 1570–1578, p. 169v [FHL 1,595,562 item 3]. The Christian name of their mother appears before this in a document dated 26 September 1570, in which the "tenement of Juliana Deraughe" in Ipswich was mentioned (David Allen, *Ipswich Borough Archives 1255–1835: A Catalogue*, Suffolk Records Society, 43 [2000]:21, citing C/1/7/1/1/14). In that same work, the "tenement of Joan Derhaughe, widow" was mentioned 10 August 1570 (same page, citing C/1/7/1/1/13). This was most likely a mistake for Julian (~"Jo-han").

<sup>170</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 22 Dyngeley, PROB 11/27/174.

## Genealogical Summary

The will of Thomas Cutler makes mention of the will of his father John Cutler, with whom the known Cutler ancestry begins.

**1. JOHN<sup>D</sup> CUTLER**, died between 16 and 23 April 1523 (from the dates of his will) probably in Thorpe-le-Soken, Essex; married **AGNES** \_\_\_\_\_, who survived him. John Cutler's will was written 16 and proved 23 April 1523:<sup>[171]</sup>

I John Cutlar of Thorpp; to be buried in Thorpe churchyard; various pious bequests; wife Agnes to have house and land for her life; after her death all house(s) and lands in Thorpe to son Thomas, except a tenement called Warmans to daughter Joan (Johane) (it to be "lett to ferme and the money comyng of the ferme of the said house and lande beside rep[ar]acions to be distributed in Thorpp Church in mete and Drynke" 12 years after testator's decease); to son Thomas house in Ipswich called Harwyns after wife's death; to son Thomas house and land that I dwell in (if he die without issue, then it to go to his sisters Margaret and Joan); to daughter Margaret £6-13-4; to daughter Joan £6-13-4; to the highway between my house and the church 13 shillings 4 pence; to the mending of the foot way at Salowe tree 6 shillings 8 pence; wife Agnes to distribute all moveable goods among children; executors wife Agnes and son Thomas; Sir William Marbury, vicar and curate, supervisor and overseer; witnesses Thomas Daye, Robert Salowe, and Richard Cardnall.

Children of John and Agnes (\_\_\_\_\_) Cutler (order uncertain):

- 2
  - i. THOMAS<sup>C</sup> CUTLER.
  - ii. JOAN CUTLER, named in her father's will.
  - iii. MARGARET CUTLER, named in her father's will.

**2. THOMAS<sup>C</sup> CUTLER** (*John<sup>D</sup>*), died between 29 April and 14 October 1538 (from the dates of his will) probably in Ipswich, Suffolk; married **JULIAN** \_\_\_\_\_. She married second Robert Derehaugh of Gedgrave, Orford, and Sudbourn, Suffolk, who died 20 November 1557. Julian died by 5 April 1573 (probably in Ipswich), when administration of her estate was granted to her sons Robert and William Cutler (see above).<sup>[172]</sup>

---

<sup>171</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 5 Bodfelde, PROB 11/21/38. The particular identity of "Thorpp" can be deduced to be Thorpe-le-Soken in Essex, from the identity of "Sir William Marbury" as its vicar. The will of "sir Willm Morbury prest and vicar of Thorp in the Soken" was written 12 November 1524 and proved 19 December 1524 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 28 Bodfelde, PROB 11/21/223).

<sup>172</sup> She was perhaps the "mistress Derold" buried at St. Clement, Ipswich, 6 April 1573 Suffolk Family History Society, *Suffolk Burial Index*.

Children of Thomas<sup>C</sup> and Julian (\_\_\_\_) Cutler:

- i. ROBERT CUTLER, b. say 1520;<sup>[173]</sup> bur. St. Nicholas Parish, Ipswich, 12 May 1596.<sup>[174]</sup> He m. between 1544 and 1551 PARNELL BARKER, daughter of Robert and Parnell (\_\_\_\_) Barker of Bildeston, Suffolk.<sup>[175]</sup> Robert Cutler was named in his father's will as the eldest son. He, with his brother William, administered his mother Julian Derehaugh's estate in 1573 (see above). He was an executor of his brother William Cutler's will in 1579 (see below). His own will was written 21 Jan. 1584/5 and was proved 8 June 1596 (see above).

<sup>173</sup> Based on his marriage date; definitely born after 29 April 1517, since he was under 21 when his father wrote his will.

<sup>174</sup> Edward Cookson, *The Registers of St. Nicholas, Ipswich, Co. Suffolk*, Parish Register Society vol. 7 (London, 1897), 127, Robt Cutler thelder a Portman.

<sup>175</sup> The administration of the estate of Robert Cutler, senior, of Ipswich, merchant, was granted to his widow "Petronille" Cutler 26 May 1596 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury administration act books, 1592–1605 [FHL 0,093,247], p. 166). She was called "Parnell Cotler" in the will of her mother, dated 5 October 1569 and proved 25 August 1571: "I Parnell Barker of . . . bilston [Bildeston] . . . suffolke widowe"; mentions son John Barker (his children John the younger, Rainolde, Robert, and Marie), son Rainolde Barker, son Michael Barker, daughter Parnell Cotler, daughter Anne Martin, Dorathie Cutler "my daughter Faysses daughter", and Katherine Lawrence "my daughter Lawrences daughter" (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 34 Holney, PROB 11/53/263). Parnell Barker was not yet married when her father wrote his will (dated 8 March 1543/4, proved 28 June 1544): "I Robert Barker of Bildeston . . . Suff merchant man"; mentions wife Parnell, son John Barker, son Reynoulde Barker, son Michael Barker, daughter Parnell (when 20 or married), and daughter Anne Barker (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills 10 Pynnyng, PROB 11/30/76). The children of Robert and Parnell (\_\_\_\_) Barker are listed, though with the wrong parents, in the "Barker of Parham" pedigree in Metcalfe, *The Visitations of Suffolk* [note 90], 182–183. The pedigree begins with Robert Barker of Bilston and his son, John Barker of Bilston, who married Elizabeth Bestney and had the following children: *John Barker* of Bilston, *Reynold Barker* of Chatham (Kent), *Robert Barker* of Parham (Suffolk), *Anne Barker* (married John Martin of Clare, Suffolk), *Parnell Barker* (married Robert Cutler of Ipswich), *Elizabeth* (married William Lawrance [sic] of Falkborne, Essex), *Mary Barker* (married Gregory Wyneve/Wyneff of Brettenham, Suffolk), and *Margaret Barker* (married William Vesey of Hadley [sic], Suffolk). The wills of Robert and Parnell Barker, noted above, combined with the wills of Robert's father, John Barker of Laneham (Lavenham), Suffolk (31 October – 13 November 1544, Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills, 17-18 Pynning, PROB 11/303/136-7) and those of Robert and Parnell's sons John Barker the elder of Bildeston (18 November 1584 – 23 January 1584/5, Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills 4 Brudnell, PROB 11/68/28; Michael Barker of Bremley, Middlesex (20 July 1597 – 25 August 1599, Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills, 65 Kidd, PROB 11/94/144-5; and Reynold Barker of Chatham. Kent (28 May 1608 – 2 May 1610, Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills, 38 Wingfield, PROB 11/115/273-4) yield the following children and grandchildren of Robert and Parnell Barker: *John Barker* of Bildeston (died 1584/5; married (apparently second), Phillip \_\_\_\_; children John, Reynold, Robert, Robert, and Mary); *Elizabeth Barker* (married \_\_\_\_ Lawrence; daughter Katherine Lawrence), (*daughter*) Barker (married \_\_\_\_ Vesey; daughter Dorothy Vesey, who married (1) by 1569 \_\_\_\_ Cutler, and (2) by 1608 \_\_\_\_ Maddocks), *Reynold Barker* of Chatham, Kent (died 1608–1610; married Anne \_\_\_\_); *Michael Barker* of Bremley (Bromley?), Middlesex (died 1597–1599; married \_\_\_\_; daughter Anne Barker); *Parnell Barker* (married \_\_\_\_ Cotler), and *Anne Barker* (married \_\_\_\_ Martin; son Samuel Martin). From this, it would appear that the pedigree confused and combined the real children of John Barker and Elizabeth Bestney (John, Reynold, Robert, and Mary) with this John Barker and his siblings, just leaving out Michael Barker.

Children of Robert and Parnell (Barker) Cutler (order uncertain; baptisms recorded in St. Nicholas Parish, Ipswich):

1. *Robert Cutler*, d. 9 July 1619;<sup>[176]</sup> m. Glemsford, Suffolk, 13 Jan. 1578/9, *Alice Gardiner*, daughter of Thomas and Agnes (Kerrington) (Howe) Gardiner.<sup>[177]</sup> She was bp. there 19 Nov. 1559,<sup>[178]</sup> and was bur. St. Nicholas Parish, Ipswich, 11 Oct. 1631.<sup>[179]</sup> Robert Cutler, eldest son, and his wife Alice were named in his father's will. His own will was written 26 Aug. 1615 and proved 31 July 1619 (see above).
2. *Alice Cutler*, bp. Nov. 1551;<sup>[180]</sup> named in her father's will, apparently unmarried.
3. *Thomas Cutler*, bur. St. Nicholas Parish, Ipswich, 3 July 1610,<sup>[181]</sup> named in his father's will.
4. *John Cutler*, named in his father's will; d. by 22 Oct. 1632;<sup>[182]</sup> m. St. Laurence Parish, Ipswich, 14 Aug. 1592, *Margaret Bucknam*.<sup>[183]</sup>
5. *Joan Cutler*, bp. 4 Feb. 1557 or 1558;<sup>[184]</sup> m. \_\_\_\_\_ *Bressie*.<sup>[185]</sup>

<sup>176</sup> Buried Sproughton, Suffolk, 10 July 1619, as "Robert Cutler, gent. (*Suffolk Burial Index* [note 172]).

<sup>177</sup> Glemsford parish registers, 1550–1782 [FHL 0,950,452]: Robts. Cutler de Gippo Marcater [of Ipswich, merchant] and Alicia Gardner.

<sup>178</sup> James Anthony Rasmussen, "The Kerrington Ancestry of Robert<sup>1</sup> Calef of Boston," *The American Genealogist* 66 (1991):135–145 (especially 138–139, where the surname is spelled "Gardner"). The will of Thomas Gardiner of Glemsford, clothier, was written 10 August 32 Elizabeth (1590) and proved 16 September 1591 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 66 Sainberbe, PROB 11/78/84). In it he named, among others, his wife Agnes, daughter Alice Cutler (wife of Robert Cutler), and Marie Cutler, Elizabeth Cutler, and Samuel Cutler, not yet 21.

<sup>179</sup> St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 141. Her will was written 12 September 1631 and proved 14 February 1631/2 (C, 15 Audley, PROB 11/161/116–117): "I Ales Cutler of Ipswch in the Countie of Suff widdowe late wife of Robte Cutler Esqr"; names the following relatives: son Robert Cutler (deceased) and his children Thomas Cutler, Alice Cutler, Robert Cutler, and Anna Cutler; son Thomas Cutler (an executor) and his children Alice and Thomas; son Benjamin Cutler (the other executor) and his children Benjamin Cutler and Elizabeth Cutler; daughter Snelling (wife of Mr. Robert Snelling, deceased) and her daughter Alice Snelling and six other (unnamed) unmarried children; daughter Brand (wife of Mr. Benjamin Brand, supervisor of will) and their children Elizabeth Brand, Alice Brand, and ten other (unnamed) unmarried children; and brother Edward Howe of Glemsford (deceased) and his sons John Howe and Robert Howe. This will was also abstracted in *A Cutler Memorial* [note 166], 595–596.

<sup>180</sup> St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 30: Alis, dau. of Robte Cutler.

<sup>181</sup> *Ibid.*, 130: Thoms Cutler. His will was dated 29 June 1610 and proved 4 July 1610 (Archdeaconry of Suffolk, vol. 43 [FHL 0,096,944], p. 263): "I Thomas Cutler of Ipswiche in the Countie of Suff Marchannt"; £4 to the poor of St. Nicholas parish, Ipswich; to the wives of his brothers £5 apiece; to the widow Johnson £4; residue divided equally among brothers; brothers William Cutler and Samuel Cutler executors; witnesses Thomas Salter (scribe) and Edwarde Langlye. This will was also abstracted in *A Cutler Memorial* [note 166], 594.

<sup>182</sup> Referred to as deceased in his brother Roger Cutler's will, in which his daughter Margaret was a legatee (see below).

<sup>183</sup> St. Laurence, Ipswich, parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,944 item 9].

<sup>184</sup> St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 31: Jone Cutler, dau. of Robte Cutler.

<sup>185</sup> Called Joan Bressie in her brother Roger Cutler's will, in which her daughter Anne was also a legatee (see below). There was a Thomas, son of [blank] Brasey baptized 18 November 1582 in St. Nicholas parish, Ipswich (St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 40).

6. *Elizabeth Cutler*, bp. 5 Feb. 1559 or 1560.<sup>[186]</sup>
7. *William Cutler*, bp. 7 June 1562;<sup>[187]</sup> bur. St. Stephen Parish, Ipswich, 6 Feb. 1620/1;<sup>[188]</sup> named in his father's will. He m. St. Laurence Parish, Ipswich, 10 Aug. 1596, *Joan Sicklemore*.<sup>[189]</sup>
8. *Benjamin Cutler*, bp. 3 Dec. 1563.<sup>[190]</sup>
9. *Samuel Cutler*, bp. 26 July 1565;<sup>[191]</sup> bur. St. Clement, Ipswich, 29 October 1625;<sup>[192]</sup> will dated 21 Dec. 1624 and proved 24 Oct. 1626;<sup>[193]</sup> named in his father's will (no relationship given). He m.

<sup>186</sup> St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 31: Elizabeth [*sic*], dau. of Robte Cutler.

<sup>187</sup> *Ibid.*, 32: Willm Cutler, son of Robte and Parnell.

<sup>188</sup> St. Stephen, Ipswich, parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,949 item 8]: Mr. Wm. Cutler, bur. in the chancel. His will was written 24 January 1620/1 and proved 28 March 1621 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills, 23 Dale; PROB 11/137/185): "I William Cutler of Ipswiche in the Countie of Suff"; to be buried in church of St. Stephens in Ipswich; to wife Joan (Johane) all properties in Essex and Suffolk and elsewhere for her life, after her death to daughter Elizabeth Brond (wife of Jacob Brond); for want of heirs of her body to William Cutler, son of my brother Samuel Cutler; for want of heirs to the heirs of said Samuel Cutler; to Mr. Samuel Ward, preacher of Ipswich, £10, and another £10 for him to buy books as he sees fit for the library of Ipswich; to brother Samuel Cutler £20; to brother Roger Cutler £20; to Mr. Warner, minister of St. Stephens parish, £5; to the poor of said parish £5; to maid Anne Raye £5; to Mr. Thomas Lafter £10; to the bailiffs and burgesses of Ipswich £100 to purchase property worth £6 per year, that £6 be used for the maintenance of 3 poor people (at 40 shillings per year); to said daughter Elizabeth Brond £1300 (her husband Jacob Brond to buy property with the money for their use and the use of their children; wife to have all plate purchased from Mr. Armiger, and all other household items for her use during her lifetime, then to said daughter; residue to wife, she to be executrix; supervisor brother-in-law Mr. Nicholas Revett (he to have 20 marks for his pains); witnesses Nic: Revett, Oliver Fayrbroune, and John Aldred; proved by widow Joan (Johanne) Cutler. This will was also abstracted in *A Cutler Memorial* [note 166], 597.

<sup>189</sup> St. Laurence, Ipswich, parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,944 item 9]: Wm Cutler & Jone Sicklemore. According to the Cutler of Ipswich pedigree in Davy's Suffolk families [note 8], British Library Add. 19125, folio 375, his wife was "... da. of Thos. Sicklemore, Portman of Ipswich." The will of Thomas Sicklemore, portman of Ipswich, was written 26 March 1619 and proved 9 February 1619/20 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills 15 Soame PROB 11/135/117–118); the relatives named in it were his wife Elizabeth, son John Sicklemore, daughter Sarah Semor, daughter Mary Revett (Ryvett), daughter Bewley, daughter Parkhurst (and her unnamed husband), sons-in-law Mr. Nicholas Revett and Mr. Tobias Blossie, and brother George Parkhurst (Parkehurst). John Parkhurst had m. Rose Sicklemore 7 January 1604/5 at St. Laurence, Ipswich (St. Laurence, Ipswich, parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,944 item 9]).

<sup>190</sup> St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 32: Beniamy, son of Robt Cutler.

<sup>191</sup> *Ibid.*, 33: Samuell, son of Robte Cutler.

<sup>192</sup> Buried St. Clement, Ipswich, 29 October 1625, as "Mr. Samuel Cutler, elder" (*Suffolk Burial Index* [note 172]).

<sup>193</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 135–136 Hele, PROB 11/150/207–209: "I Samuel Cutler of Ipswch in the countie of Suffolke Marchant"; to wife Joan properties in Washbrooke, Hintlesham, and Sprowton, Suffolk, lately purchased from Henry Wright (she to let my son Samuel to have the "letting" of the premises and the profits, he to pay her the full rent); to wife all her apparel and all household stuff she brought with her when I married her, plus £20 more of household stuff (or money in lieu of household stuff); to said son Samuel Cutler the tenement I now dwell in, in St. Clement parish, Ipswich, wife Joan to have her dwelling there as long as she remains a widow (specifics as to which parts of the property); son Samuel to be good to my wife; to three younger sons Thomas Cutler, William Cutler, and Robert Cutler, £500 apiece when 21; son Thomas Cutler is apprenticed to Mr. Burnell of London, if other two sons not yet apprenticed before my death, executor to see to that; wife to have £20 per year for three years for keeping son Robert; to daughter Elizabeth Cutler £400 when 21; if any of my children (Thomas Cutler, William Cutler, Robert Cutler, or Elizabeth Cutler) die before they receive their portions, that money to be divided among surviving children (including son Samuel Cut-



- (1) \_\_\_\_\_; m. (2) *Joan* \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[194]</sup> Perhaps one of his wives was the sister of John Fowle of Colchester, Essex, whom Samuel Cutler referred to as brother-in-law in his will (and his son Samuel Cutler as “uncle” in his will).<sup>[195]</sup>
10. *Joseph Cutler*, bp. 15 Aug. 1566.<sup>[196]</sup>
11. *Mary Cutler*, bp. 17 Jan. 1567/8.<sup>[197]</sup>
12. *Roger Cutler*, bp. 18 Jan. 1568/9;<sup>[198]</sup> bur. St. Nicholas Parish, Ipswich, 30 Nov. 1632,<sup>[199]</sup> named in his father’s will. He m.

---

ler); to Mr. Samuel Ward, preacher of Ipswich, and Mr. Thomas Scott, minister of St. Clement parish, £5 apiece; to all household servants 40 shillings apiece in mourning apparel; to son Samuel Cutler properties in Ipswich parishes of St. Clement, St. Nicholas, St. Ellen, and St. Stephen; to the poor of St. Clement parish 5 marks; to brother Roger Cutler, brother-in-law John Fowle of Colchester, and nephew Mr. Benjamin Cutler £5 apiece; to said wife £100 over 2 years; residue to son Samuel Cutler, he to be executor; supervisors said John Fowle and Benjamin Cutler (son Samuel Cutler to enter into a personal bond of £2000 for the faithful administration of the estate; if he refuse, then John Fowle and Benjamin Cutler to be executors instead); witnesses John Flich, Wm. Crosford, and Tho. Lafter, scribe. This will was also abstracted in *A Cutler Memorial* [note 166], 596–597.

<sup>194</sup> His son Samuel Cutler referred to Joan as his “mother-in-law” (i.e., stepmother) in his own will (dated 4 October 1631 and proved 9 November 1631 [Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 123 St. John, PROB 11/160/427–428]). She probably was the Mrs. Joan Cutler, widow, buried 24 December 1647, at St. Clement, Ipswich (*Suffolk Burial Index* [note 172]).

<sup>195</sup> The younger Samuel Cutler made his uncle John Fowle of Colchester one of the supervisors of his will (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 123 St. John; PROB 11/160/427–428): written 4 October 1631 and proved 9 November 1631.

<sup>196</sup> St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 33: Joseph, son of Robt Cutler.

<sup>197</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: Mary, dau. of Robte Cutler.

<sup>198</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: Roger, son of Robte Cutler.

<sup>199</sup> *Ibid.* [note 174], 141: Roger Cutler portman. His will was dated 2 October 1632 and proved 10 January 1632/3 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills 3 Russell, PROB 11/163/26-28): “I Roger Cutler of Ipswich in the County of Suff Merchant”; to son John Cutler tenement I now dell in, in St. Nicholas parish, Ipswich, when 21 (otherwise to Robert Cutler, youngest son of my brother Samuel Cutler, deceased, when 21; otherwise to the next youngest son of said brother Samuel, deceased); to reverend friend Mr. Samuel Ward, preacher of Ipswich, £20; to Mr. Nathaniel Smart, minister of St. Nicholas parish, 20 nobles; to Mr. John Carter, preacher of Belstead, £5; to Mr. John Rogers, preacher of Dedham, £5; to Mr. Marshall, minister of Finchfield, Essex, “as a testimoniall of my thankfull acknowledgement of his love” 40 shillings; to good friends Mr. Ralph (Raphe) Moore, Mr. Robert Knapp, and Mr. Edmund Day, £3 apiece to buy a piece of plate; to Margaret Cutler, daughter of brother John Cutler, deceased, £3; to Mr. Newman Rookes £3; to my sister Joan Bressie (if she be living) £5, otherwise to her daughter Anne; to the poor of St. Nicholas parish £4; executor entirely beloved friend Mr. John Smythier of Ipswich, merchant; supervisors Mr. Samuel Ward and Mr. Nathaniel Smart, aforesaid, they to attend to the education of said son John Cutler during his minority; stock and possessions to be liquidated and property purchased for the good of son John Cutler; if he dies before 21, then the property to go to Mr. William Cage, Mr. John Sicklemore, and Mr. William Moysen, portmen of Ipswich, and Mr. Thomas Scott of Ipswich, clerk, with half the profits to go to as many of the poor, impotent, and aged, at 2 shillings per week, as possible, and of the other half, half to be divided equally among the sons of said brother Samuel Cutler, Margaret Cutler (daughter of said brother John Cutler), and Anne Bressie (daughter of said sister Joan Bressie), and the other half to the minister of St. Nicholas parish for his maintenance; shipping that is out (3/16 of the *Rose* of Ipswich, John Mare, master, 1/8 of the *Mary Gold* of Ipswich, Theophilus Mannings, master, 1/8 of the *Concord* of Ipswich, Robert Longley, master, 1/8 of the *Expedition* of Ipswich, William Andrew, master, and 1/16 of the *Goodwill* of Ipswich, William Croford, master) to go to said son John when 21, in the meantime the executor to use for education of said son John; to servant Elizabeth King £3; to servant Elizabeth Arundell 20 shillings; to said well-beloved friend Mr. John Smithier, executor, £20; witnesses Edm. Day,

Winifred \_\_\_\_\_, bur. St. Nicholas Parish, Ipswich, 18 May 1624.<sup>[200]</sup>

13. *Edward Cutler*, bp. 22 \_\_ 1572.<sup>[201]</sup>

- ii. JOAN CUTLER, b. say 1524; mentioned but not named in her father's will (one of his three daughters); d. between 5 Oct. 1586 and 27 May 1590 (dates of her will). She m. (1) say 1544 JOHN WALTON of Hadleigh, Suffolk. He d. between 19 July and 6 Oct. 1551 (from the dates of his will), and she m. (2), as his third wife, 1552 WILLIAM VESEY of Hintlesham, Suffolk.<sup>[202]</sup> William Vesey d. 4 July 1577.<sup>[203]</sup>

The will of Joan Cutler's first husband John Walton was written 19 July 1551 and proved 6 Oct. 1551.<sup>[204]</sup>

I John Walton of Hadley in the Countie of Suff clothmaker; £10 per year for 7 years to the poor of Hadleigh; to son Thomas £100; to daughter Anne £100; to daughter Rose 100 marks; to the child wife is now with 100 marks (if it is a son, £100); to son Thomas silver salt, goblet, and 4 silver spoons; to daughter Anne 4 silver spoons; to daughter Rose 4 silver spoons; to the child wife is now with 4 silver spoons; all plate to children only after wife's death, and all money to son or sons at 21 and daughters at marriage or 17; to brother James a barn and garden; all other lands to

---

Edm. Myles (notary public), and Elisabeth Kinge (by mark); CODICIL: provision if 4 or more of the 7 feoffees die to elect new ones; regarding the  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the profits from land purchased going to the various nephews and nieces, if any of them die, their portions to go to nephew Thomas Cutler (son of said brother Samuel Cutler) and his heirs, then to William Cutler (brother of said Thomas) and his heirs, then to Robert Cutler (their younger brother) and his heirs; to Ralph Twead the elder of Hartest, £30; to [blank] Trayneham, son of Michael Trayneham, late of East Bergholt, Suffolk, clothier, deceased, £13; to William Carelton £80; witnesses Edm. Day, Edm. Myles (notary public), and Elisabeth King (by mark). This will was also abstracted in *A Cutler Memorial* [note 166], 593.

<sup>200</sup> St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 137: Mrs. Winifred Cutler, wife of Mr. Roger Cutler.

<sup>201</sup> *Ibid.*, 36: Edward, son of Robte Cutler. The month is not given, though it falls between April and August.

<sup>202</sup> According to Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families* [note 55], 1:62, William Vesey made a marriage settlement with "Joane Walton" 14 February 6 Edward VI (1552). William Vesey had been married twice before. His second wife was Margaret Barker, daughter of Robert and Parnell (\_\_\_\_\_) Barker of Bildeston (see notes 175 and 216). His first wife was Agnes Reynolds. On 20 January 1532/3 there was a feoffment of a messuage in Hadleigh from Gregory Lewgor and others to "William Fesy and Agnes Reynolds, who with God's help William will marry" (translated from Latin), which property was for the use of William Fesy and Agnes Reynolds and their heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten (for lack of which to the right heirs of William) (Hadleigh Archives, 13/B/04 [original] and 13/C/01 [summary]; brought to my attention by David Vesey). In the 1559 will of William Vesey's father Robert Vesey (see note 216 below), he left £80 "to the Children of Willm Vesey by his first and second wyfe." At that time William Vesey was married to Joan Cutler, and researchers have taken this to mean that William had one previous marriage (e.g., Muskett as cited above in this note). However, if William was only married twice, then specifying the children of his first *and* second wives would be redundant and unnecessary. The implication of Robert Vesey's bequest is that William had not one but two previous marriages (and children by both of them). Robert Vesey was likely concerned that his motherless grandchildren be taken care of, perhaps especially because William's current wife had come into the marriage with 3 or 4 children of her own.

<sup>203</sup> W. A. Copinger, *The Manors of Suffolk: Notes on Their History and Devolution*, 7 vols. (Manchester: Taylor, Garnett, Evans & Co., 1905–1911), 6:59 (citing his inquisition *post mortem* of 19 Elizabeth).

<sup>204</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 26 Bucke, PROB 11/34/203.

wife until her death, then to next heir; residue to wife Joan (Johane), she to be executrix; to Christofer Harmerod a cloth coat; to uncle George a cloth coat; witnesses Lawrence Veysy and George Estwoode.

The will of Joan Cutler's second husband William Vesey was written 3 June 1575 and proved 18 Nov. 1577:<sup>[205]</sup>

I William Veysey of Hintelsham in the county of Suff gent; to the poor £10; to Rachell, wife of Richard Abbes now of Hadleigh, 40 shillings yearly for life; clothes and books divided equally among 3 sons; rest of plate and household items divided equally among wife Joan (Jone) and sons William and Charles; residue of moveable goods to wife, she and son William Veysey executors; to son William Veysey manor called Hintelsham Priory with the tenements called Knattes and Gosslinges in Hintelsham (for lack of heirs to go to son Charles Veysey); to son Charles Veysey Cockerells manor in Buxalle, with lands belonging to it in Buxalle and Rattlesden, and house in Hadleigh (for lack of heirs to son William Veysey; for lack of such to son John Veysey); to son Charles Veysey wood called Southewelles in Hadleigh; my manor and lordship called Wikes Hall (formerly Wikes Abbey) in Wykes or elsewhere in Essex distributed as follows: farm in Tendringe called Pilcockes to son John Veysey, remainder to be divided into thirds, one third going to each son William and Charles, and one third to the heirs of eldest son Robert Veysey (deceased); mention of agreement with daughter-in-law Joan Veysey; heir apparent is William Veysey, son of Robert Veysey aforesaid (if he survives his mother Joan Veysey then he is to pay testator's sons William and Charles £20 per year, they to release their interest in the Wikes Hall lands); wife Jone to allow son William Veysey to occupy manor of Hintelsham Priory, he to pay her £40 per year.

Joan (Cutler) Vesey's will was written 5 Oct. 1586 and proved 27 May 1590:<sup>[206]</sup>

I Johane Veysey of Hintlesham in the countie of Suff widowe; property in Hadleigh to son Thomas Walton and his heirs male, in default of such to Thomas Glede, eldest son of daughter Glede, deceased, and his heirs male, then to Samuel Glede and his heirs male, then to William Glede and his heirs male, then to Robert Glede and his heirs male, then to John Glede and his heirs male, then to the right heirs of said son Thomas Walton; money to children of said daughter Glede (daughters at 18 and sons at 21): to Mary Glede £40, to Sara Glede £40, to Abigall Glede £20, to John Glede £40, and to Thomas, Samuel, William and Robert Glede £20 each; to son Thomas Walton household stuff in his house at Hadleigh Bridge (occupied by Nicholas Strutt) and the table in the parlor at testator's house in Hintlesham Priory; linen and apparel to be divided among daughters of said daughter Glede when 18; rest of household stuff to sons of said daughter Glede when 21; to brother Robert Cutler best gold ring with a diamond in it; to son Thomas Walton plate given to testatrix by will of late husband William Veysey; to son William Veysey plate given to him by the said will of said husband his father (goblet, silver

<sup>205</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 44 Daughtry, PROB 11/59/321–322. A shorter abstract appears in Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families* [note 55], 1:58.

<sup>206</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 32 Drury, PROB 11/75/253–254. A shorter abstract appears in Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families* [note 55], 1:58.

salt double gilt, and 4 spoons); to brother Robert Derhaughe a goblet; to Dorothy Maddocke, wife of William Maddocke of Ipswich, gilt bowl; to sister Colman little ring with a diamond “which was my mothers”; rest of plate to Jane Walton, son Walton’s daughter; to the poor of Hadleigh and Hintlesham £10; £10 to preachers to preach 20 sermons in Hintlesham on 20 Sabbath days; residue to son Thomas Walton, he to be executor; witnesses John Gill (writer of the will), Thomas Glede, and Mary Glede.

Children of John and Joan (Cutler) Walton (order uncertain):

1. *Thomas Walton*, bur. Hadleigh 5 Sept. 1609;<sup>[207]</sup> named in the wills of his father and mother (in the latter of which he had a daughter Jane Walton). He matriculated at St. John’s, Cambridge, in 1565,<sup>[208]</sup> and was admitted at Gray’s Inn in 1570.<sup>[209]</sup>
2. *Ann Walton*, named in her father’s will but not her mother’s; probably d. young.
3. *Rose Walton*, named in her father’s will but not in her mother’s; bur. St. Clement, Ipswich, 7 Dec. 1583;<sup>[210]</sup> m. *Thomas Glede*, who m. (2) St. Clement 2 March 1583/4, Alice Bray. Thomas was bur. St. Lawrence Jewry, London, 29 Nov. 1597.<sup>[211]</sup>

<sup>207</sup> Hadleigh parish registers [FHL 0,919,574]: “Thomas Walton Esquier & \_\_\_ of ye Lawe.”

<sup>208</sup> John Venn and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses, Part I, from the Earliest Times to 1751*, 4 vols. (Cambridge: University Press, 1922–1927), 4:328: “Matric. pens. from ST JOHN’S, Easter, 1565. One of these names adm. at Gray’s Inn 1570.”

<sup>209</sup> Joseph Foster, *The Register of Admissions to Gray’s Inn, 1521–1889* (London: Hansard Pub. Union, 1889), 40.

<sup>210</sup> *Suffolk Burial Index* [note 172], “Rose Glede, wife of Thomas Glede” (brought to my attention by David Gobbitt).

<sup>211</sup> Marriage transcripts of St. Clement, Ipswich [FHL 0,991,943 item 19], Tho. Gleede & Alice Bray. Burial record in St. Lawrence Jewry parish registers, 1538–1715 (images on Ancestry.com), “Thomas Gleade marchannte.” This Thomas Glede had the following children baptized at St. Nicholas parish, Ipswich (St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 36–40): *Mary Glede* (7 February 1572/3), *Thomas Glede* (25 June 1574), *William Glede* (17 November 1577), *Robert Glede* (21 December 1580), and *Sara Glede* (19 March 1581/2). There was an El[i]zabeth Gleed who was bur. 1 December 1574 at St. Nicholas (p. 124); she may have been another daughter. The will of Thomas Glede was written 15 July 1596 (codicil 25 November 1597) and proved 22 December 1597 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 108 Cobham, PROB 11/90/402–403): “I Thomas Gleede of the parishe of St. Laurence in the ould Jurie London”; 10 shillings for funeral sermon; 40 shillings to the poor; to wife Alice £10; to daughter Mary (Marie) Sparrow (wife of Robert Sparrow) lease of house where they are living, lately purchased from John Cockshot; to son Thomas Gleede  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a carvel called the *Mihell*; to son Samuel Gleede “all my parte of a Hoy which is now made a dromley” called the *Daysey*; to son William Gleede  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the *Suzan* (purchased from David White) and half quarter of the said *Suzan* (purchased from Richard Tomkins); to son Robert Gleede lease of 2 tenements in Laed Lane, London, and half quarter of the *Suzan* (purchased from Edward Woodcocke and Anne Woodcocke his wife); to son John Gleede part of the *Mary Rose*; to daughter Abigail (Abigall) Gleede 100 marks when 21 or married; to daughter Sarah (Sarai) Gleede 100 marks when 21 or married; to Roger Jackson £10 (he to recover debt of £22 due from Thomas Dowe); £150 had been invested in lands in Norwich with William Downing of Berkells, Norfolk, in January 1585[/6], any proceeds from that to go to eldest son Thomas Gleede if living (otherwise divided among all living children); to Elizabeth Bothe 2 angels, and to her children 10 shillings apiece; chest with 17 bars with household stuff and apparel in it to go to Thomas Gleede and Samuel (a book in the chest “written with my owne hande” directs the disposition of the property in it); chest with 15 bars given to Abigail Gleede and Sarah Gleede; to William Gleede, Robert Gleede, and John Gleede, chest with 9 bars (instructions on book inside); the lease of 2 tenements given to son Robert Gleede held in trust by eldest son Thomas Gleede (he

4. \_\_\_\_\_ Walton, mentioned in the will of John Walton as the child his wife was carrying; not named in his/her mother's will.

Children of William and Joan (Cutler) (Walton) Vesey:<sup>[212]</sup>

5. *William Vesey*, will dated 10 April and proved 15 July 1616;<sup>[213]</sup> named in the wills of his father and mother; m. *Elizabeth Reynold*.<sup>[214]</sup>
  6. (probably) *Henry Vesey*, apparently d. young; named in his grandfather Robert Vesey's will, but not his father's or mother's.
  7. *Charles Vesey*, bp. Hadleigh 21 Jan. 1559/60;<sup>[215]</sup> named in his father's will but not his mother's; perhaps d. young.
- iii. (daughter) CUTLER, mentioned but not named in her father's will (one of his three daughters).
- iv. WILLIAM CUTLER, b. say 1534; d. between 13 Aug. and 20 Oct. 1579 (from the dates of his will). He m. say 1559 DOROTHY VESEY, maternal granddaughter of Robert and Parnell (\_\_\_\_\_) Barker of Bildeston, Suffolk (and niece of his sister-in-law Parnell Barker); daughter of William Vesey of Hintlesham by his second wife, Margaret Barker.<sup>[216]</sup> Dorothy survived

---

to make over his right to Robert, reserving to himself the use of the 2 chambers I now dwell in for 4 years); residue to eldest son Thomas Gleede, he to be executor; CODICIL: son Samuel Gleed also an executor (he to have the custody and keeping of son John Gleede and daughter Sarah until 21 or married), son Thomas Gleede to have the custody and keeping of sons William Gleede and Robert Gleede and daughter Abigail Gleede until 21 or married; to son-in-law Robert Sparrow debts due from John Smith, Henry (Henrie) Hilton, and [blank] Dayne, and a gold ring worth 20 shillings; said Robert Sparrow and wife Mary to have household stuff in their dwelling house in Dart Street in London; witnesses to codicil Thomas Bothe (notary public), Edward Roydon, Robert Sparrow, and Thomas Whitley; proved by Thomas Gleede and Samuel Gleede, sons and executors of the deceased.

<sup>212</sup> The will of Robert Vesey of Hadleigh, William's father, was written 11 October 1559 (see below). In it he listed the children of his son William Vesey: John Vesey, Dorothy Vesey, William Vesey, and Henry Vesey. It would seem that William and Henry were the youngest; Charles had apparently not yet been born.

<sup>213</sup> Archdeaconry of Norfolk, Consistory Court, vol. 111 ("Sayer"), 80 [FHL 0,094,934]: "I Willm Veysye of Hintlesham in the Countie of Suff gent"; to "everie one of my daughters" a piece of plate; daughter Bragge to have the [best?] drinking cup and the other copper cups; to wife all corn, cattle, moveables, and debts (she to pay debts to son William Veysye); to son Tayler £100 to be paid by my son Charles; wife executor (if she cannot, then son William executor); witnesses Samuel Warde and John Sherwoode; proved by William Veysye.

<sup>214</sup> According to Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families* [note 55], 1:62, William Vesey made a marriage settlement with "Elizabeth, d. of Edward Reynold of Holton, co. Suffolk" 16 May 16 Elizabeth (1574).

<sup>215</sup> Hadleigh parish registers [FHL 0,919,574]: Charles Vesay, son of William.

<sup>216</sup> In the will of Parnell (\_\_\_\_) Barker (see above) she is called "Dorathie Cutler my daughter Faysses daughter." The surname "Vesey" is this author's best guess at what she meant, supported by the Barker pedigree mentioned in note 158 and 175 (in which one of the sisters of Parnell [Barker] Cutler was Margaret, wife of William Vesey of Hadleigh). There were two Dorothy Veseyes who were living at the right time to possibly be this woman, both grandchildren of Robert Vesey of Hadleigh — the daughter of William Vesey of Hintlesham, and a daughter of Laurence Vesey of Hadleigh. They were both named in Robert Vesey's will, dated 11 October 1559 and proved 20 May 1561 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 16–17 Loftes, PROB 11/44/128–129; also briefly abstracted in Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families* [note 55], 1:58). Of the two, the daughter of William Vesey seems more likely to be the right one, as she was his only daughter; while Laurence Vesey had five other daughters (Rose, Margaret, Anne, Alice, and Mary), at least one of whom might have also been expected to be named by their putative grandmother Parnell (\_\_\_\_)

William and married (2) William Maddock.<sup>[217]</sup> She was called “Dorothy Maddocke” in the will of her former sister-in-law<sup>[218]</sup> Joan (Cutler) Vesey in 1586, “Dorothie Madocke” in the will of her son Anthony Cutler (no date, proved 1589), and “Dorothie Maddock” in the will of her son Robert Cutler in 1607 (see below).

William Cutler was named in his father’s will as the youngest son. His own will was written 13 Aug. 1579 and proved 20 Oct. 1579:<sup>[219]</sup>

I William Cutler of Ipswiche in the Countie of Suff marchannte; 12 sermons to be made and preached in Ipswich over the year after decease (6 shillings 8 pence paid for each); to the poor of Ipswich £6; wife Dorothy (Dorathie)’s apparel and certain legacies to be exempt from distribution or sale for legacies; all else to be evenly divided into parts; three parts to sons when 21 and daughters when 20 or married (if they obey their mother regarding their marriages) (executors to have discretion to give sons more than daughters); a fourth part to wife Dorothy; wife to have custody of children’s parts except for son John’s part (he being of age); executors son John Cutler, brother Robert Cutler, merchant, and John Haws the elder of Ipswich (they to have £5 each); supervisor friend Robert Suckling, merchant (he to have £5).

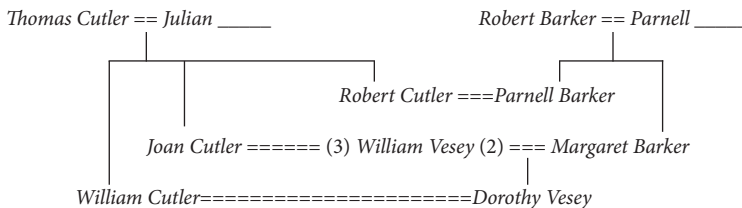
Children of William and Dorothy (Vesey) Cutler (order uncertain; baptisms recorded at St. Mary at the Quay, Ipswich):

1. *John Cutler*, b. by 13 Aug. 1558 (of age when his father wrote his will).<sup>[220]</sup>

Barker — and, of course, the fact that the pedigree names Margaret Barker’s husband as *William* and not *Laurence*. It would seem that William Vesey of Hadleigh was the same as William Vesey of Hintlesham, Margaret Barker being his previously-unidentified second wife (for his previously unknown first wife see note 202). The 1560 marriage of “Wm Cutler” and “Cath Vesey” [*sic*] appears in *Boyd’s Marriage Index* for Suffolk (vol. 1, p. 221), referencing “Norwich M L”.

<sup>217</sup> Samuel (Sam.) Maddocke and Thomasine Maddock, children of “Will”, were baptized 12 April 1584 and 22 April 1588 respectively at St. Mary at the Quay, Ipswich (St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 11]. On 19 May 1585, a “woman child of Will. & Doro. Maddock” was buried at St. Mary at the Quay (St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 13]. There was also an Edmund, son of William Maddock, baptized 27 June 1589 at St. Laurence, Ipswich (St. Laurence Ipswich, parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,944 item 9]).

<sup>218</sup> Joan was her stepmother as well; however, no explicit relationship appears in the will. The somewhat complicated relationships between the Cutlers of Ipswich and Barkers of Bildeston are summarized in this chart:



<sup>219</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 39–40 Bakon, PROB 11/61/310–311. This will was also abstracted in *A Cutler Memorial* [note 166], 594.

<sup>220</sup> The will of Robert Vesey of Hadleigh (see note 216) names his granddaughter “Dorathe Vesey,” probably (though not definitely) indicating that she was still unmarried. Consequently, as Robert

2. *William Cutler*, bp. 13 Sept. 1561;<sup>[221]</sup> bur. St. Mary at the Quay 28 April 1571.<sup>[222]</sup>
3. *Julian Cutler*, bp. 4 March 1562/3;<sup>[223]</sup> m. Kenton, Suffolk, 15 Dec. 1586, *John Baxter*.<sup>[224]</sup> She was called “Jillian Baxter” in the will of her brother Robert Cutler.
4. *John Cutler* (again, unless he was baptized late), bp. 21 May 1564;<sup>[225]</sup> perhaps the John Cutler who was bur. St. Nicholas, Ipswich, 22 March 1598/9.<sup>[226]</sup>
5. *Richard Cutler*, bp. 24 June 1565,<sup>[227]</sup> probably the Richard Cutler bur. St. Mary at the Quay, Ipswich, in 1607.<sup>[228]</sup>
6. *Abraham Cutler*, bp. 2 July 1566;<sup>[229]</sup> bur. St. Mary at the Quay 3 Aug. 1571.<sup>[230]</sup>
7. *Anthony Cutler*, bp. 7 Dec. 1567;<sup>[231]</sup> d. by 13 Sept. 1589, when his (undated) will was proved.<sup>[232]</sup>
8. *Margaret Cutler*, bp. 21 Nov. 1569;<sup>[233]</sup> bur. St. Mary at the Quay 11 Sept. 1571.<sup>[234]</sup>
9. *Margaret Cutler* (again), m. \_\_\_\_\_ *Wyeth*. She was called “Margaret Wyeth” in the will of her brother Robert Cutler.
10. *Robert Cutler*, one of the “first supply” (the second group of English settlers) in Jamestown, Virginia, in 1608.<sup>[235]</sup> He d. (appar-

---

Vesey's will was written 11 October 1559, this John Cutler may have been a son of William Cutler by an otherwise-unknown prior marriage.

- <sup>221</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 11]: Will. Cutler, son of Will.
- <sup>222</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 13]: Will. Cutler, son of Will.
- <sup>223</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 11]: Julian Cutler, dau. of Will.
- <sup>224</sup> Kenton parish registers [FHL 0,919,621]: M<sup>r</sup> John Baxter of Cambridge and Julian Cutler.
- <sup>225</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 11]: John Cutler, son of Will.
- <sup>226</sup> St. Nicholas parish registers [note 174], 127.
- <sup>227</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 11]: Rich. Cutler, son of Will.
- <sup>228</sup> *Suffolk Burial Index* [note 172].
- <sup>229</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 11]: Ab'm Cutler, son of Will.
- <sup>230</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 13]: Ab'm Cutler, son of Will.
- <sup>231</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 11]: Antony Cutler, son of Will.
- <sup>232</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 69 Leicester, PROB 11/74/148: “I Anthony Cutler of Ipswiche”; to mother Dorotheie Madocke £40 from a bond in uncle Reinolde Barker's hands; to brother Richard Cutler £20 (£10 from a bond of Robert Bakon of Ipswich and £10 from a bond of Mr. Reinolde Gouldingham “whiche my uncle Reinolde Barker hathe in keepinge”); “my brethren and sisters” to have £10 of that if either mother or brother Richard die before receiving their money; no date; proved by mother Dorothee Maddock als Cutler. This will was also abstracted in *A Cutler Memorial* [note 166], 592.
- <sup>233</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 11]: Marg't Cutler, dau. of Will.
- <sup>234</sup> St. Mary at the Quay parish register transcripts [FHL 0,991,945 item 13]: Marg't Cutler, dau. of Will.
- <sup>235</sup> Listed as one of the “gentlemen” in John Smith, *The Generall Historie of Virginia, New England & the Summer Isles*, 2 vols. (New York: Hyperion, 1907), 1:113, but not found in John Frederick Dorman, *Adventurers of Purse and Person, Virginia, 1607–1624/5*, 3 vols. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2004–2007).

ently in Virginia) by 4 May 1611, when his will (dated 8 Sept. 1607) was proved.<sup>[236]</sup>

11. *Anne Cutler*, m. *Allen Cary*. She and her husband were named in the will of her brother Robert Cutler. This couple heads the pedigree of Carey of Halesworth in Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families*.<sup>[237]</sup>

- v. ANN<sup>B</sup> CUTLER, b. say 1537; mentioned but not named in her father's will (one of his three daughters); m. (1) say 1560 ROGER ROLFE of Hadleigh, who was bur. in Hadleigh 16 Nov. 1563.<sup>[238]</sup> She m. (2) Great Waldingfield 13 Nov. 1564, Edward<sup>B</sup> Colman, and she was bur. there 10 Jan. 1590/1.

The will of Roger Rolfe was written 17 Oct. 1563 and proved 10 July 1564.<sup>[239]</sup>

I Roger Rolfe of of [*sic*] Hadleighe in the Countie of Suff Clothier; to wife Anne the house I dwell in and £100; to son Robert £100 when 21 and house after death of his mother; if he dies before 21 then his bequests to go to testator's brother Robert, he then to pay £60 to testator's wife and £10 to the poor of Hadleigh; house and tenement in Benton "withe the Teynter yarde and the ferme lying by hocklane" jointly to wife Anne and brother Robert Rolf for their lives and after to son Robert and Robert Rolf son of aforesaid brother; residue to wife Anne, she to be executrix; £3 to the poor of Hadleigh. CODICIL (no date): "Whereas I did before give unto Anne my wief the house that I doe nowe dwellin wt the taynter and the felde with thappurtenances during her naturall lief, and then to Robert my sonne and his heir forever / I will nowe that if my goods Doe not extende to that I have bequethed That then the said house to be solde by the advice of my brother Veysy my brother Rolf and my wief or any two of them The monney to be devided as followethe that is to saie fourscore pounes to my wief fourscore pounes to my sonne to be paid at xxj yeres / And the rest to the sonne of my brother Robert.

Child of Roger and Ann (Cutler) Rolfe:

1. *Robert Rolfe*, probably the "Robard Roffe" bp. Hadleigh 10 Aug. 1561.<sup>[240]</sup> On 28 Oct. 1582 "Robert Rolfe of Grey's Inne, Middlesex, gent., son and heir of Roger Rolfe of Hadley ['deceased']" approved his and Edward Colman ["of Great Waldingfield"]'s

<sup>236</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 48 Wood, PROB 11/117/379-380: "I Robert Cutler of London yeoman (beinge purposed very shortlie to make a vioage [*sic*] to the seas and soe to sayle for Virginia . . ."; to mother Dorrothie Maddock, wife of William Maddock of Ipswich, merchant, money owed to testator as it is due, and after her death to sisters Jillian Baxter, Margaret Wyeth, and Anne Cary; executors brother-in-law Allen Cary and William Vesey, gent. This will was also printed in the Genealogical Research in England series in *Register* 64 (1910):137, which adds the information from his Prerogative Court of Canterbury Admon. (1611) that "Robert Cutler deceased in parts beyond the seas." This will also appears in *A Cutler Memorial* [note 166], 592.

<sup>237</sup> Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families* [note 55], 2:224.

<sup>238</sup> Hadleigh parish registers [FHL 0,919,574].

<sup>239</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 22 Stevenson, PROB 11/47/173.

<sup>240</sup> Hadleigh parish registers [FHL 0,019,574], no parents given. According to the complaint filed by his uncle John Rolfe in 1585 against him and his stepfather Edward Colman, mother Ann Colman, and uncle Robert Rolfe (see above), he was an "infant" when his father died.



sale of a “capital mansion, &c. in Hadley” to Thomas Atkinson of Hadleigh.<sup>[241]</sup> Since he was of Gray’s Inn in 1582, he must have been the Robert “Rolf” who was admitted in 1578.<sup>[242]</sup> He was probably the Robert Rolfe of Toppesfield, Essex, gent., who was involved in a land transaction with Edward Colman in 1591/2 (see above).<sup>[243]</sup>

See above in Part 3, at pages 188–192 for the children of Edward and Ann (Cutler) (Rolfe) Colman.

### Appendix: A Derehaugh Descent for Jemima<sup>1</sup> (Waldegrave) Pelham

As noted above, Robert Derehaugh of Gedgrave, Orford, and Sudbourn, Suffolk, the second husband of Julian (\_\_\_) Cutler, died 20 November 1557, and their son, Robert Derehaugh, was called “brother” by Joan (Cutler) (Walton) Vesey in her 1586 will. The older Robert Derehaugh had two other sons, William and Edward. His eldest son, William Derehaugh, was born about November 1537.<sup>[244]</sup> Since Julian (\_\_\_) Cutler, widow, proved her first husband’s will 14 October 1538, she could not have been the mother of this William Derehaugh, so the elder Robert Derehaugh must have had an as-yet unknown first wife. The maternity of the middle son Edward Derehaugh is not certain, though the fact that he was not named in Joan (Cutler) (Walton) Vesey’s will makes it less likely that he was Julian’s son.<sup>[245]</sup>

On 7 April 1573, two days after Robert Cutler and William Cutler obtained administration of the estate of their mother “Juliana Derehawghe” at the Norwich Consistory Court, Robert Derehaugh and Margaret (Derehaugh) Holmstead (represented by her husband John Holmstead), children of “Juliana

<sup>241</sup> Turner, *Calendar of Charters* [note 14], 479 (citing Ch[arter] 1312). The items in square brackets were written additions.

<sup>242</sup> Foster, *Register of Admissions to Gray’s Inn* [note 209], 53. There was one other Robert Rolfe admitted in 1569 from Staple Inn, too early to be this man (ibid. 37). These same two were at Cambridge about seven years apart: Robert Rolfe “Matric. pens. from TRINITY, Michs. 1564. Probably s. of Roger, of Hadleigh, Suffolk, clothier. B.A. 1566-7. Perhaps adm. at Gray’s Inn, 1569; of Staple Inn. Died Jan. 11, 1621-2, aged about 75. M.I. at Hadleigh”; AND Robert Roulfe “Matric. pens. from MAGDALENE, Michs. 1571 (*impubes* [i.e., under 14]). Probably s. of Robert, and cousin of the above. Perhaps adm. at Gray’s Inn, 1578.” (John Venn and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses* [note 208], Part I, 3:483). The authors have them switched; the Robert Rolfe who died in 1621/2 was the son of Robert, not Roger.

<sup>243</sup> This Robert Rolfe had the following children baptized in Toppesfield: *Anne Rolfe* (18 June 1592), *John Rolfe* (9 June 1594), *Elizabeth Rolfe* (24 August 1595), *Samuel Rolfe* (5 September 1596), *Joan Rolfe* (24 December 1598), and *William Rolfe* (1 June 1602; his father “Mr. Robert Rolfe”) (from “The Register of Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, at St. Margaret’s Toppesfield, England, 1559–1650” in *The Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*, vol. 10 [Topsfield, Mass., 1905], 1–67 [especially 15–19]).

<sup>244</sup> *Register* 155 (2001):383 (see note 168).

<sup>245</sup> He was still living when it was written (*Register* 155 [2001]: 387; see note 168). However, since (as noted below) Joan’s half-sister Margaret (Derehaugh) Holmstead was also not mentioned in her will in spite of being alive when it was written, this does not conclusively determine Edward Derehaugh’s maternity. His lack of involvement in attempting to obtain the administration of Julian’s estate (see below) also weighs against his being her son.

Deraugh” of Ipswich, did the same at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.<sup>[246]</sup> Though this soon proved to be a wasted effort on their part, it did have the effect of identifying a previously-unknown daughter of Robert Derehaugh of Gedgrave. And, in so doing, it led to the clearing up of a minor mystery in the younger Robert Derehaugh’s will and to the identification of another New England descent from the Derehaugh family.

Among the legatees of the younger Robert Derehaugh’s 1611 will were “Thomas French the Father and Agnes now his Wife my loving Nece” as well as “every one of the Children of the said Thomas French and of the said Agnis now his wife wch shalbe lyvinge.” The testator also mentions properties in Halstead, Essex, leased from “Thomas French of Halsted aforesaid esquier and of Thomas French gent his sonne and heire apparent.”<sup>[247]</sup> I had tentatively suggested that this niece Agnes might be a daughter of Edward Derehaugh,<sup>[248]</sup> but with the revelation of the existence of Margaret (Derehaugh) Holmstead, the identity of Agnes becomes clear. In the *Register* in 1911, Elizabeth French presented a summary of the French family of Stanstead Hall in Halstead: “[3<sup>rd</sup> gen.] THOMAS FRENCH . . . married ANNE or AGNES, daughter and co-heiress with her two sisters of JOHN OLMSTEAD, gentleman, of Stanstead Hall, Halstead, which place she either inherited or had as her marriage portion. Thomas French was buried in Halstead 20 Nov. 1613, his will being proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 27 Jan. 1613-14. His wife Ann was buried in Halstead 11 Feb. 1624-5 . . .”<sup>[249]</sup> The John Holmstead who married Margaret Derehaugh was clearly the man referred to here as John Olmstead; and Margaret (Derehaugh) Holmstead was almost certainly the “Margaret Holmsted” who was buried in Halstead 11 February 1590/1.<sup>[250]</sup>

<sup>246</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Admons., April 1573, folio 26r [FHL 0,093,245]: “Roberti Deraugh” and “Margarete Holmstede als Deraugh” (represented by husband “Johis Holmstede”), children of the deceased. This was soon corrected by William Cutler, son of “Juliana Deraughe”, who secured administration of her estate at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 15 April 1573 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Admons., April 1573, folio 26v [FHL 0,093,245]).

<sup>247</sup> Testator “Robert Derehaugh of Graies Inne,” dated 10 October 1611; proved 8 February 1612/3 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 15 Capell, PROB 11/121/112–113); also extracted in Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families* [note 55], 1:59.

<sup>248</sup> *Register* 155 (2001):390 (see note 168).

<sup>249</sup> “Genealogical Research in England (French),” *Register* 65 (1911): 284–286. According to Wright, *History of Essex*, vol. 1 [note 67], p. 465, “. . . Sir William Waldegrave, of Smallbridge, in Suffolk . . . sold the site of the mansion of Stanstead Hall, with the outbuildings and a great part of the land, to John Holmsted, master of the horse to the Earl of Oxford, at Hedingham. His daughter, by marriage, conveyed this estate to Thomas French, of Halstead, who resided at Stansted Hall, and whose son Thomas sold the premises . . .”

<sup>250</sup> Parish registers of St. Andrew, Halstead, 1564–1631 (Essex Record Office, D/P 96/1/1; images at essexcc.gov.uk). The marriage (by license) of “Mr. Thomas Frenche & Agnes Holmstede” took place 26 July 1587 in Farnham, Essex (parish registers of St. Mary the Virgin, Farnham, 1559–1635 [Essex Record Office, D/P 290/1/1; images at essexcc.gov.uk]), brought to my attention by Mara French’s “Chart #EB” at the website of the French Family Association, www.frenchfamilyassoc.com. John Holmstead’s wife is misidentified as “Palladia \_\_\_\_\_” in an ancestor table for Jemima (Waldegrave) Pelham in *Register* 154 (2000):89. Among the cites for that ancestor table (on p. 93) appears the “French” material in the 1911 *Register* noted above; most likely it was a misreading of the unfortunately ambiguous summary of Thomas French’s will in the latter that caused the problem: “He mentions wife Ann, son Thomas, and his mother[*-in-law*] Palladia” (*Register* 65 [1911]:285). Though the antecedent of “his” in the 1911 summary is unclear, the original will’s

As quoted above, the 1911 *Register* article claims that Agnes (Holmstead) French was one of three sisters who were co-heirs of their father John Holmstead. Perhaps that information was derived from the manuscript of Matthias Candler (1604–1663), who said of a John Holmstead that he “left iij daughters and coheires.”<sup>[251]</sup> Candler also said of an apparently different “John Holmsted of Stansted Hall in Hawsted” that “Elizabeth his youngest daughter and coheire was married to Tho: Waldegrave of Buers Esqr. to whom she brought [£]80 per annum”;<sup>[252]</sup> in his Waldegrave pedigree he said that Thomas Waldegrave married “Elizabetha 2<sup>d</sup> filia et cohaeres Johannis Olmstead de Stansted hall in Hawsted in Comit. Essex, gen.”<sup>[253]</sup> So, while the identity (or indeed existence) of John Holmstead’s third daughter is at present uncertain,<sup>[254]</sup> it would appear that Agnes (Holmstead) French’s younger sister was the wife of Thomas Waldegrave of Bures. Though the above entries in the Candler manuscript give this younger sister the name *Elizabeth*, available visitation records have it as *Margaret*. In the 1612 and 1634 visitations of Essex, the wife of Thomas Waldegrave, gent., of “Bewers in Essex” (1612; in 1634 of “Bewers (Buers) in com. Suff.”) is “Margaret daugh. and heire to John

---

meaning is not. In the will of Thomas French of Halstead, esq. (dated 24 October 1613; proved 27 January 1613/4 [Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1 Law; PROB 11/123/3]), he names (among others) his son Thomas French and “Pelladia Wood my sonnes mother in lawe.”

<sup>251</sup> Joseph L. Chester’s transcription of Matthias Candler’s manuscript [FHL 0,973,002 item 1], 315.

<sup>252</sup> *Ibid.*, 314. Due to the disjointed nature of the pedigree in question, the two Johns could very well be the same person.

<sup>253</sup> *Ibid.*, 218.

<sup>254</sup> According to a pedigree “From a M. S. Visit[atio]n Suff 1561. 1621 *penes* Capt. Bulwer . . .” copied on p. 275 of Cresswell’s *Stemmata Alstoniana* [note 73], the first wife of Thomas Alston of Newton was “Dorothea”, dau. of “Johis Holmsted de Stansted Hall . . .” This Thomas Alston was a younger son of Edward Alston of Sayham Hall (one of the possible husbands of Alice [Colman] Alston; see above). On p. 258 of the same book, the inquisition *post mortem* for the son of Thomas and Dorothy (Holmstead) Alston, Thomas Alston, junior, is quoted: (taken 29 September 1614) “. . . one Dorothy Holmsted, mother of the said Thomas Alston, was seised of a moiety of the rectory, and advowson of the vicarage of Great Maplested, co., Essex. She afterwards married Thomas Alston, father of the aforesaid Thomas, who was their eldest son. She died 3 April 21 Elizabeth (1579); her husband survived till 3 May last . . .” In his summary of the elder Thomas Alston (p. 22), Cresswell concludes that his first wife was “Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of Henry Holmsted, Esquire, of Maplestead, co. Essex”, based apparently on the Alston pedigree from the 1634 visitation of Bedfordshire copied on p. 272. In this pedigree, the wife of Thomas’s brother William Alston is “(Dorothy) daughter and co-heire of (Henry) Hampsted of Halsted co. Essex by the dau’r of Sergeant Benlosse”; and the wife of Thomas is “another daughter and co-heire of Mr. Hampsted of Halsted.” The parentheses and italics indicate that the Christian names of William Alston’s wife and father-in-law were not part of the original document. Whatever the identities of William Alston’s in-laws, however, Thomas Alston’s father-in-law was named *John* and not *Henry*. In the *Calendar of the Patent Rolls*, Elizabeth I vol. 4 1566–1569 (London, 1964), p. 42 (1566/7), Richard Grene received license “to alienate the Rectory of Maplested Magna . . . and the advowson of the Vicarage of Maplested Magna, Co. Essex, to John Holmstead *alias* Homestead and Dorothy, John’s daughter.” In the subsequent entry, “John Holmsted *alias* Homestead and Alice his wife” had license “to alienate the Manor of Hipworthe *alias* Hipworth Hall and lands in Halstede, Hangham Syble, Mapplestede Parva and Mapplested Magna, Co., Essex, to Richard Grene and John Kent . . .” If this is the same John Holmstead who was the father of Agnes (Holmstead) French and Margaret (Holmstead) Waldegrave, Margaret Derehaugh must have been his second wife (whom he married very shortly after this, since their daughter Agnes was married in 1587).

Holmstead of Halstead in Essex” (1612; in 1634 she was called a “coheire”).<sup>[255]</sup> Also, Thomas Waldegrave and Margaret his wife appear with Thomas French and Agnes his wife in two 1602 fines dealing with property in Halstead, Essex.<sup>[256]</sup>

The marriage record of Thomas Waldegrave and Margaret Holmstead has not yet been discovered, though from the fines noted above it had to have occurred by the spring of 1602.<sup>[257]</sup> The marriage of “Mr. Thomas Waldegrave gentleman & Mrs. Mary his wife” occurred on 25 August 1584 in Bures St. Mary,<sup>[258]</sup> and it is tempting at first blush to think that “Mary” might be a mis-transcription of “Marg.” However, this is actually the second marriage of Thomas Waldegrave, senior, to Mary Badby (probably Mary [Eyre] Badby, widow of Thomas Badby).<sup>[259]</sup>

<sup>255</sup> Walter C. Metcalfe, *The Visitations of Essex . . .* (Harleian Society publication no. 13; London, 1878), 310, 515. The parish of Bures St. Mary straddles the boundary between Suffolk and Essex, with part in each county.

<sup>256</sup> “thomas Frenche gent. & Agnes his Wife” appeared with “thomas Waldegrave gent. & Margaret his Wife” with regard to lands and wood in Halste[a]d in two entries in “A Calendar of the Feet of Fines for Essex” [Easter 44 Elizabeth (1602)] in *The East Anglian*, new series, vol. 6 [1895–1896], 29, and also in F. G. Emmison, *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. 6, 1581–1603 [Oxford: Leopard’s Head Press, 1993], 187.

<sup>257</sup> If Margaret Holmstead was the mother of all of Thomas Waldegrave’s children, their marriage must have occurred significantly earlier than 1602, since his daughter Mary Waldegrave married Isaac Wincoll on 29 October 1616 in Lamarsh, Essex (registers of Holy Innocents, Lamarsh, 1555–1675; Essex Record Office D/P 222/1/1; images available at [essexcc.gov.uk](http://essexcc.gov.uk)).

<sup>258</sup> Bures St. Mary, Suffolk, marriage transcripts [FHL 0,993,228 item 13].

<sup>259</sup> Thomas Waldegrave’s first wife, Elizabeth Gurdon (see note 56), was buried 3 November 1582 in Bures St. Mary (Bures St. Mary bishop’s transcripts for 1582; [FHL 0,989,624]): “Elizabethhe the wife of Thomas Waldegrave gent.” Thomas Waldegrave mentioned the agreement for his second marriage in his will (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 48 Fenner, PROB 11/119/381–382; dated 1 June 1611, proved 19 May 1612): “I Thomas Waldegrave of Bures S<sup>t</sup> Marye in the Countye of Essex Esquier”; to be buried “in or neere the Isle or Chappell where Anthony Waldegrave my Father lyeth buried;” to wife Mary the items promised “in a payre of Indentures dated . . . the twoe and twentithe daye of August in the sixe and twentithe yeare of the Raigne of Queene Elizabeth [1584] betwene Sir Robert Jermyn knighte and Mary Badbye nowe my Wief on thone parte and me the saide Thomas on thother parte”; names sons Thomas (executor), John, and William, and daughter Elizabeth. The choice of Sir Robert Jermyn as a co-party with Mary Badby was probably due to his extensive connections to the Badby family — his wife (Judith Blagge) was a daughter of Dorothy (Badby) Blagge; his sister Hester Jermyn was married to Henry Blagge (Judith’s brother); and his stepmother was his mother-in-law Dorothy (Badby) Blagge, who had married as her third husband Sir Ambrose Jermyn, Sir Robert’s father (for these connections, see *Rushbrook Parish Registers 1567 to 1850 with Jermyn and Davers Annals* [Woodbridge, Suffolk: George Booth, 1903], 206–223).

Thomas Badby, one of Dorothy’s brothers, was buried 17 December 1583 in Rushbrook, Suffolk (*Rushbrook Parish Registers*, 52: “Thomas Badbey esquier, the sonne of William Badbey & Emlyne his wyfe”). He has brasses with an inscription and two coats of arms (one with Badby impaling Eyre, and one with Badby quartering an unknown family [perhaps Champney: 2 lozenges in fess, tinctures not specified]) in the Rushbrook church: “Here lyeth the body of Thomas Badby of Bury St. Edmunds within the County of Suff: Esquier, one of the Quenes Majesties Receyvers, and sonne & heyre of William Badby of layemarney [NB: Layer Marney] within the County of Essex gent, departed this present lyfe the XVII of December in the yere of our Lord God 1583” (*Rushbrook Parish Registers*, 85). Thomas Badby married first by 1561 Anne Everton, daughter of John and Elizabeth/Alice (Eyre) Everton, and sister of George Everton, Elizabeth Everton (wife of Francis Spelman), and Mary Everton (wife of Robert Camocke) (Joan Corder, *The Visitation of Suffolk 1561*, part 2; Harleian Society, new series, vol. 3 [London, 1984], 240–241).

Thomas Badby married second Mary Eyre 3 December 1562 at St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk (*St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, Marriages 1562–1800*, Suffolk Green Books no. 17[b] [Wood-

The last we hear of Margaret (Holmstead) Waldegrave is her burial record in Deal, Kent, 4 May 1639: “Margaret wife of Thomas Waldgrave bound for New England.”<sup>[260]</sup> Their presence in Deal is explained by the account of their voyage which makes up part of the complaint and response from a lawsuit that Herbert Pelham and his son Waldegrave Pelham brought about 1650 against Isaac Wincoll, Mary (Waldegrave) Wincoll, and their son Thomas Wincoll regarding their respective inheritances from Thomas Waldegrave:

[from the Pelhams’ complaint] . . . Complainant & Thomas Waldegrave being at sea on their voyage to New England, the wife of said Thomas there fell sick before he left the English coast, whereupon he & his wife . . . then went to land & complainant & his family went to New England without him . . .

[from the Wincolls’ answer] . . . about ten years ago, Thomas Waldegrave, his then wife, Margaret . . . together with Herbert & Jemima Pelham took shipping at Gravesend for New England . . . While the said ship was lying in the Downs near Deal in Kent, Margaret Walgrave, wife of Thomas, fell sick, whereupon, Thomas & Margaret . . . were set on land at Deal. Margaret died & Thomas . . . returned to defendant’s mansion house at Castle Heningham.

---

bridge, Suffolk: George Booth, 1916], 1: Thomas Badby armiger & Mary Eyers). She was a daughter of Robert Eyre of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, and a first cousin of Thomas Badby’s first wife. The will of “Robert Eyre of great yarmouth in the Countye . . . of Norff gentelman” (dated 2 April 1557 and proved 24 April 1559; Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 8 Chaynay, PROB 11/42B/60) names wife Katherine (executrix), unmarried daughters Jane, Mary, Susan, Judith, Anne, Elizabeth, and Alice, son Arthur, and brother John Eyre, esquire (overseer). The will of this “John Eyre gentleman”, brother of Robert Eyre and Elizabeth/Alice (Eyre) Everton, was written 3 April 1561 (codicil 7 May 1561) and proved 19 June 1561 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 22 Loftes, PROB 11/44/173–175). In it he mentions (among others) the unmarried daughters of his brother “Robarte Eyer late of Yarmouth deceased”, nephew Arthur Eyre (son of Robert), nephew George Everton, niece Spilman (wife of Francis Spilman), niece Badby (wife of Thomas Badby), niece Cammok, deceased sister Everton, and niece Armiger. The named nephews and nieces are clearly the children of his sister Everton (including the wife of Thomas Badby), with the exception of nephew Arthur Eyre and “niece Armiger.” That niece is Jane (Eyre) Armiger, wife of Thomas Armiger; they had married apparently between 1559 and 1561. The will of this “Thomas Armyger of Layremarney in the Countie of Essex gentleman” was written 25 October 1583 and proved 10 February 1583/4 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 28 Butts, PROB 11/66/222–223). In it he names (among others) his wife Jane, Mary Camocke (wife of “cousin” Robert Camocke), and sister-in-law Mary Badby (wife of Thomas Badby, esquire). Corder, not aware of Thomas Badby’s second marriage to Mary Eyre, notes that “The arms impaled on one shield [in the Rushbrook church; see above] are not those of Everton, but Eyre; his wife’s mother.” (1561 *Visitation of Suffolk*, part 2, pp. 241–242).

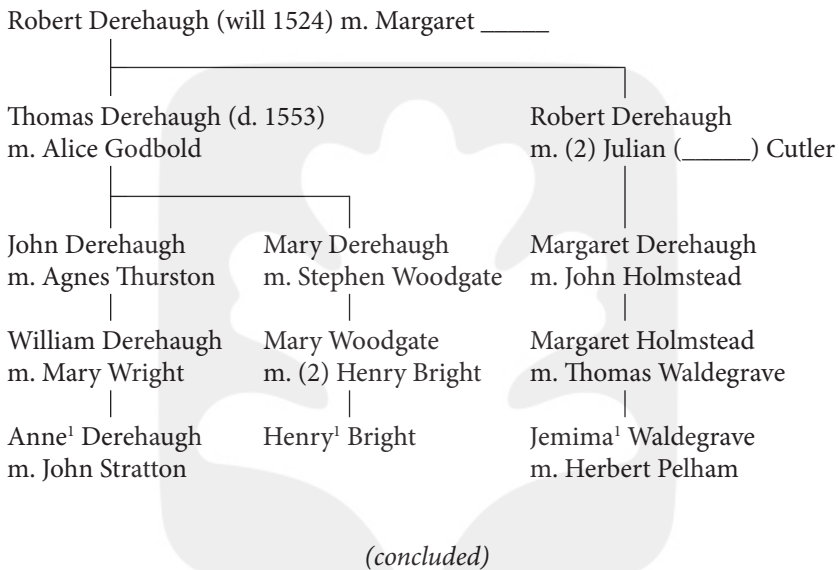
William Badby, another sibling of Thomas Badby and Dorothy (Badby) Blagge, was buried 5 June 1589 in Bury St. Edmunds (*Bury St. Edmunds Parish Registers, Burials 1562-1800*, Suffolk Green Books no. 17[c] [Bury St. Edmunds, 1916], p. 25: “Willyam Badby gent”). The will of this “Willm Badby of Bury Sainte Edmund in the County of Suff gent” was written 26 May 1589 and proved 13 August 1589 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 66–67 Leicester, PROB 11/74/127–128). In it he mentions his nephew Henry Blagge (“Blage”), esq., wife Mary Badby (executrix), eldest son John Badby, and second son William Badby; supervisors were Sir Robert Jermyn, knight, and Henry Blagge, esq. This Mary was widowed too late to be the second wife of Thomas Waldegrave; she was most likely the “Mary Badby gent” who m. “Willyam Huninx[?] gent” 9 September 1590 in Bury St. Edmunds (*Bury St. Edmunds Marriages 1562-1800* [see above], p. 12).

<sup>260</sup> Deal, Kent, bishop’s transcripts for 1639 [FHL 1,736,691 item 2].

Pelham and his children proceeded to New England his wife Jemima dying at . . . [illegible] . . . .<sup>[261]</sup>

Jemima<sup>1</sup> Waldegrave, who had married Herbert Pelham in Mount Bures, Essex, 18 October 1626,<sup>[262]</sup> died apparently in the course of sailing for New England. It is not clear from this account whether she died before they sailed, at sea, or shortly after their arrival, though the second option seems most likely.

*Derehaugh descents of Anne<sup>1</sup> (Derehaugh) Stratton,  
Henry<sup>1</sup> Bright, and Jemima<sup>1</sup> (Waldegrave) Pelham.*<sup>[263]</sup>



<sup>261</sup> Quoted at length from “an . . . extract from ‘Chancery Proceedings Before 1714’ [Class 5, Bridges Division, Bundle 14, N.O. 109, Banks Manuscripts, Rare Book Room, Library of Congress]” by Meredith B. Colket in “The Pelhams of England and New England,” *The American Genealogist* 18 (1941):142–144.

<sup>262</sup> Registers of St. John, Mount Bures, Essex, 1540–1753 (Essex Record Office D/P 281/1/1; images available at [essexcc.gov.uk](http://essexcc.gov.uk)): “Married was Herbert Pelham esqr. & Jemimah Waldegrave the 18 day of October.” They had received a license 13 October 1626: “Herbert Pelham, Esq., of Boston, co. Lincoln, Bach<sup>r</sup>, 26, & Jemima Waldegrave, of Bures ad Montem in Essex, Spinster, 20, dau. of Thomas Waldegrave, Esq., of same, who consents; at Bures afs<sup>d</sup>.” (*Allegations for Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London, 1611 to 1828*, vol. 2; Harleian registers vol. 26 [London, 1887], p. 177).

<sup>263</sup> See Robert Battle, “Identity of Alice, Wife of Thomas Derehaugh of Badingham, Suffolk,” *Register* 173 (2019):302–314.

# New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2019

Henry B. Hoff

---

This annual feature in the *Register* indexes certain genealogical journals nineteen months after the close of the publication year. Not all articles in each journal are included. Some articles are not relevant to New England, some are too general, and others are insufficiently documented.

Listed below are fifteen journals indexed (with abbreviations). Next is an *index* to surnames, places, and some subjects occurring in the titles of articles (or commentary) in these journals in 2019. The index is to the *bibliography* by author that follows; “a&c” is used to indicate additions and corrections to articles since 2000 (only the original author is cited).

Photocopies of articles for personal research can be obtained from libraries or from NEHGS Research Services ([AmericanAncestors.org/Services/Photocopies](http://AmericanAncestors.org/Services/Photocopies)).

AA	<i>American Ancestors</i>
CA	<i>Connecticut Ancestry</i>
CN	<i>The Connecticut Nutmegger</i>
MASSOG	<i>MASSOG: A Genealogical Magazine for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts</i>
MD	<i>Mayflower Descendant</i>
MG	<i>The Maine Genealogist</i>
NGSQ	<i>National Genealogical Society Quarterly</i>
NHGR	<i>New Hampshire Genealogical Record</i>
NYGBR	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i>
<i>Register</i>	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i>
RIR	<i>Rhode Island Roots</i>
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i>
TEG	<i>The Essex Genealogist</i>
TG	<i>The Genealogist</i>
VG	<i>Vermont Genealogy</i>

- Abbey: see Watson  
 Adams: see Dwyer  
 African American: see Prophet  
 Alden: see Dierksen  
 Allen: see Fahy & Ferzoco  
 Allerton: see Johnson, Allan & Neal;  
 Alling: see Wadleigh  
 AncesTREES: see LeClair  
 Austin: see Hart  
 Baldwin: see Department; Mindrum  
 Ballou: see Smith & Arthaud  
 Barker: see Allan, Johnson, & Neal;  
     Bangs  
 Barlow: see Mindrum  
 Baxter: see Bolen  
 Beckwith: see Diebold  
 Bedford: see Leclerc  
 Bishop: see Stevens  
 Blage: see Child; Stott  
 Bliss: see Bennett  
 Bradfield: see Hatcher  
 Bradish: see Clarke  
 Bray: see Taylor  
 Brewster: see Arthaud; Dierksen; Gay  
 Brigham: see Smith  
 Bromme: see Bland  
 Bulkeley: see Stott  
 Burr: see Kuitems  
 Burroughs: see Nelson  
 Burt: see Ekstrom & Hayden  
 Camp: see Battle  
 Canfield: see Hayden, Connolly &  
     Martin  
 Cannon, Rosina: see Reed  
 Cape Cod, Mass.: see Baldwin  
 Carpenter: see Smith & Arthaud  
 Caverley: see Battle  
 Cemeteries: see Baldwin; Di Mauro;  
     Lambert; Stella  
 Cena: see Hall  
 Chamberlain: see Posz  
 Chapouil: see Brunelle & Shaw  
 Civil War: see Bailey; Eaton; Grand-  
     champ  
 Clapp: see Pironti  
 Clark: see Child, Stott  
 Coats: see Dierksen  
 Cole: see Nash  
 Cone: see Pogoloff  
 Conn. River Valley: see Bartley  
 Converse: see Converse  
 Coon: see McNiel & Bamberg  
 Cooper: see Hahn  
 Crandall: see Harbold  
 Crocker: see Wolf  
 Crown: see Murphy  
 Curtis Publishing: see DiCamillo  
 Curtis: see Battle  
 Cushman: see Paulick  
 Daniels: see Bailey; Wilson  
 Dantown, Conn.: see Hart  
 Derehaugh: see Battle  
 Dickerson: see Mindrum  
 Dike: see Spencer  
 DNA: see Child; Converse; Rogers  
 Dodge: see Winterhalter  
 Drew: see Gardner  
 Durrin: see Bowen  
 Eastham, Mass.: see Burgess  
 Eaton: see Eaton  
 Fairfield Co., Conn. Families in 1790:  
     see Kuitems; Silliman  
 Farwell: see Stott  
 Fellows: Anderson & Nassman  
 Female Genealogists: see Salls  
 Fielding: see Arsenault  
 Filigree: see DiCamillo  
 Fletcher: see Cross  
 Foote: see Kilbride  
 Fort Dummer, Vt.: see Bartley  
 Foster: see Sawtell  
 Freedman: see Call  
 Frost: see Mindrum  
 Fuller: see Child; Pogoloff  
 Furniture: see Simons  
 Geer: see Bartley  
 Gamage: see Arthaud  
 Gilbert: see Billipp  
 Gilmore: see Gauss  
 Goat Island, Maine: see Eaton  
 Godfrey: see Niro  
 Gould: see Ekstrom & Hayden  
 Grant: see Hunter  
 Great Migration Immigrants: see  
     Hartwell; West  
 Greens Farms, Conn.: see Dempsey  
 Hall: see Battle; Dwyer; Macy  
 Halstead: see Bartley



- Hampton, N.H.: see Hatcher  
 Handy: see Hubbard  
 Hardy: see Ward  
 Harshaw: see Robie  
 Hawthorne: see Nelson  
 Hicks: see Hubbard  
 Higginson: see Stott  
 Holbrook: see Lustenberger  
 Holmes: see Holmes; Ullmann  
 Hosley: see Fitzpatrick  
 Hough: see Stott  
 Huit: see Stott  
 Ingolls: see Fitzpatrick  
 Jackson: see Mindrum  
 Jacob: see Webb  
 James: see Stott  
 Jessup: see Harris  
 Jewish: see Call; Converse; Sawyer;  
     Weyland  
 Kittery, Maine: see Blair  
 Knowles: see Mindrum  
 Lane: see Taylor  
 Lang: see Smith & Arthaud  
 Langley: see Child  
 Leavitt: see Belcher  
 Lemmon: see DiCamillo  
 Lincoln Co., Maine: see Lincoln  
 Littlefield: see Eaton  
 Lockwood: see McDonald  
 Luther: see Taylor  
 Lyme, Conn.: see Diebold  
*Mayflower*: see Allan, Johnson, &  
     Neal; Bangs; Hall; Johnson, Allan  
     & Neal; Roberts; Roberts & Otto  
 Mayo: see West  
 Mellows: see Stott  
 Memorials/Mourning: see Call; Lucey  
 Merithew: see Niro  
 Morris: see Dwyer  
 Mosher: see Clark  
 Nash: see Nash  
 Native American: see Prophet  
 Neat: see Smith  
 Newport, R.I.: see Bowen  
 Northend: see Bartley  
 Norton: see Anderson; West  
 Nute: see Eaton  
 Oakland, Maine: see Bursley  
 Ober: see Arthaud  
 Odell: see Ruffner  
 Orcutt: see Child  
 Overton: see Stott  
 Parker: see Fitzpatrick  
 Perne: see Schmidt  
 Phillips: see DiCamillo; Lawrance  
 Photographs: see Taylor  
 Pierpont: see Simons  
 Potter: see Harbold & Bamberg  
 Prophet: see Bamberg  
 Quarles: see Battle; Stott  
 R.I. Monthly Meeting of Friends: see  
     Fiske  
 Rackleff: see Winterhalter  
 Randall: see Zubrinsky  
 Rawdon: see Gay  
 Rawson: see Schmidt  
 Richards: see Taylor  
 Risley: see Hunter  
 Robbins: see Gay  
 Robinson: see Niro  
 Rowell: see Kuitems  
 Rowley: see Pogoloff  
 Ruck: see Nelson  
 Ruggles: see Battle  
 Sadler: see Spencer  
 Safford: see Watson  
 Sage: see Arthaud  
 Sanborn: see Dwyer  
 Sawyer: see Gillis  
 Scottish Soldiers: see Millard  
 Seen Elsewhere: see Bartley; Hoff  
 Shaw: see Anderson & Nassman;  
     Vislay  
 Shed: see Taylor  
 Silliman: see Silliman  
 Skidmore: see Hinman  
 Sleeper: see Hatcher  
 Smith: see Battle; Smith; Stott  
 Spalding: see Spaulding  
 Spaulding: see Bartley  
 Sprague: see Child  
 St. John: see Stott  
 Stackhouse: see Harris & Lanham  
 Stannard: see Bowen  
 Sudbury, Mass.: see West  
 Swain: see West  
 Sweet: see Bolen  
 Tainor: see Spencer

- Tarr: see Arthaud  
Terrett: see Zubrinsky  
Thorpe: see McNiel & Bamberg  
Tinkham: see Horton  
Tourtellotte: see Mackenzie, Steiner, & Drabold  
Travis: see Dwyer  
Tripp: see Dwyer; Horton  
Trottier: see Dwyer  
Truro, Mass.: see Burgess  
Tuck: see Stott  
Twine: see Dwyer; Slaves  
Vershire Circuit, Vt.: see Murphy  
Vt. Families in 1791: see Murphy  
Walling: see Saxbe  
Wallis: see Varney  
Wanamaker: see Child  
Warren, R.I.: see Anderson  
Warren: see Dierksen; Di Spigna  
Welby: see Stott  
West Point, N.Y.: see DiCamillo  
Westcott: see Mindrum  
Whiting: see Stott  
Whitmore/Whiteman: see Galvin  
Whittier: see Record  
Whittingham: see Stott  
Wilkie: see Rogers  
Wilkenson: see Swanson  
Winslow: see Allan, Johnson, & Neal; Bangs  
Witchcraft: see Billipp  
Withington: see Pironti  
Women/Female: see Bernard; Lucey; Salls; Taylor  
Woodbury: see Arthaud  
Woodgate: see Battle  
World War I: see Dwyer; Shields  
Youngman: see Partridge  
Zubrinsky: see Terrett

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Allan, Sue, Caleb Johnson, and Simon Neal. "The English Origin and Separatist Background of *Mayflower* Passenger Elizabeth (Barker) Winslow," *Register* 173 (Winter 2019):3–17.
- Anderson, James Richard. "The Norton Family Letter of 1847: Transcription and Notations," MD 57:1 (Winter 2019):33–39; MD 57:2 (Summer 2019):169–174, 210.
- Anderson, Joseph C. II, and Glenn D. Nassman. "Betty and Sarah Fellows of Salisbury, Mass.: First and Second Wives of Levi Shaw of Minot Maine," MG 41:1 (Feb. 2019):14–18.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. "Men of Warren, Go West." RIR 45:2 (June 2019):58–72; 45:4 (Dec. 2019):223.
- Arsenault, John E. "The Family of John Fielding of Bolton, Lancashire, England, and Rehoboth and Andover, Massachusetts," MASSOG 43:2 (2018–2019):59–69.
- Arthaud, John Bradley. "Samuel<sup>5</sup> and Lucretia (Gamage) Tarr of Bristol, Maine," TG 33:2 (Fall 2019):207–209.
- Arthaud, John Bradley. "Sparrow Smith Sage<sup>7-8</sup>(1781–1849): Brewster Lines," MD 57:1 (Winter 2019):40–45.
- Arthaud, John Bradley. "The Richard<sup>1</sup> and Anna (Woodbury) Ober Family of Essex County, Massachusetts," TEG 39:4 (Nov. 2019):175–190.
- Bailey, David C., Sr. "Massachusetts Civil War Veterans in the GAR, Department of South Dakota (Part 1)," MASSOG 43:2 (2018–2019):70–74; and Part 2, MASSOG 43:3 (2018–2019):86–100.
- Bailey, David. "Identifying the Maiden Name of Hester, Wife of Robert Daniels of Sherborn, Massachusetts," AA 20:4 (Winter 2019):48–49.
- Baldwin, Sherrill. "Reclaiming Old Plot #45: Bringing Generations Together in a Cape Cod Cemetery," AA 20:2 (Summer 2019):39–43.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "A Line of Descent from Thomas Prophet of Warwick, R.I.," RIR 45:1 (March 2019):48–56, 72 [Native American and African American].
- Bangs, Jeremy Dupertuis. "The Will of *Mayflower* Passenger Elizabeth (Barker) Winslow," *Register* 173 (Winter 2019):18–25.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "John Geare of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and Kittery, Maine," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):a&c362.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "Letters to Ezekiel and Edna (Halstead) Northend of Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1650 and 1652," *Register* 173 (Spring 2019):147–154; (Fall 2019):363–364.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "Seen Elsewhere," MD 57:1 (Winter 2019):111–112.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "The Connecticut River Valley Before Settlement and the Soldiers of Fort Dummer," VG 24:1 (Spring 2019):135–162.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "Who Was Reuben Spaulding of Sharon, Vermont?" VG 24:1 (Spring 2019):76–81.
- Battle, Robert. "Anthony<sup>1</sup> Caverley, Dancing-Master of London, Barbados, and Massachusetts," TAG 91:2 (April/July/Oct. 2019):81–90.

- Battle, Robert. "Identity of Alice, Wife of Thomas Derehaugh of Badingham, Suffolk," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):302–314.
- Battle, Robert. "Magdalen (Hall) Camp Was Not the Grandmother of William<sup>1</sup> Curtis and Mary<sup>1</sup> (Curtis) Ruggles of Roxbury, Massachusetts," *Register* 173 (Spring 2019):119–121.
- Battle, Robert. "Who Was Ursula Woodgate? Identifying the Wife of Francis Quarles and Mother of Joanna<sup>1</sup> (Quarles) Smith of Boston, Massachusetts, and Lyme, Connecticut," *Register* 173 (Spring 2019):101–118.
- Belcher, Jane. "John Leavitt (1712–1790) of Rockingham County, New Hampshire," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):a&c361.
- Belcher, Jane. "Sarah Foster, Wife of Michael Sawtell of Chester, Vermont," *VG* 24:1 (Spring 2019):37–59.
- Bennett, Anne Selene. "The First Wife and Older Children of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bliss of Gloucester, England, and Hartford, Connecticut," *TAG* 91:1 (Jan. 2019):43–45.
- Benny, Sally. "Preserving Your Family History in the Digital Age," *AA* 20:2 (Summer 2019):27–33.
- Bernard, Nancy G. "The Essential Guide to Researching Female Ancestors," *AA* 20:3 (Fall 2019):25–31.
- Billipp, Susan Heyn. "The Witchcraft Trial and Possible Identity of Lydia Gilbert of Windsor, Connecticut," *TAG* 91:1 (Jan. 2019):29–42.
- Blair, Margaret. "Old Kittery and Her Families," by Everett S. Stackpole. Annotated by Charles Thornton Libby," *TEG* 39:2 (May 2019):103–106.
- Bland, Richard L. "Traugott Bromme and the State of New Hampshire," *NHGR* 31:1 (Jan.-April 2019):113–120.
- Bolen, Linda C. "Effie Sweet or Effie Baxter (1874–1948): A Tale of Two Names," *MG* 41:2 (May 2019):80–86.
- Bowen, Judith A. "Nelson Durrin of Connecticut, Ohio, and Illinois, and Some of His Descendants," *CN* 51:3 (March 2019):170–191.
- Bowen, Judith A. "Three Stannard Men of Connecticut and Massachusetts," *CN* 52:2 (Nov. 2019):98–105.
- Bowen, Nicholas S. "'Before 1709' Baptismal Records of Trinity Church, Newport, R.I.," *RIR* 45:1 (March 2019):15–17.
- Brunelle, William T., and Jonathan A. Shaw, "Two Men Named Antoine Chapouil, Emigrants from Meysac, Corrèze, France, to New England," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):a&c361.
- Burgess, Peter. "Eastham and Truro [Mass.] Town Records, 1671–1783," *MD* 57:1 (Winter 2019):56–105.
- Bursley, John Clarke. "The Oakland, Maine, 1903 Census Substitute," *MG* 41:4 (Nov. 2019):161–164.
- Call, Stephanie. "Death and Mourning Represented in Our Archives," *AA* 20:4 (Winter 2019):53–55.
- Call, Stephanie. "Helpmeet: Reclaiming the Voice of Hannah Schaiman Freedman," *AA* 20:3 (Fall 2019):49–51.
- Child, Christopher C. "How are these people my cousins?: Solving a Wana-maker–Langley DNA Mystery," *AA* 20:3 (Fall 2019):60–62.

- Child, Christopher Challender. "Lt. John Sprague (ca. 1655–1717/8) of Duxbury, Mass., and Lebanon, Conn., an Illegitimate Son of Samuel<sup>2</sup> Fuller (*Samuel<sup>1</sup>*)?" MD 57:2 (Summer 2019):117–149.
- Child, Christopher Challender. "The Orcutt Family of Scituate, Bridgewater, and Weymouth, Massachusetts (continued from Volume 66 [2018]:121)," MD 57:1 (Winter 2019):23–32.
- Clark, Kenneth Alton. "Two Wrongs Might Be Right: Samuel Mosher of Knox, Maine, and the Benefits of Erroneous Family Histories," MG 41:1 (Feb. 2019):29–31.
- Clarke, Richard. "The Wrong Time to be a Pirate: Joseph Bradish's Exploits on the High Seas," AA 29:1 (Spring 2019):32–36.
- Converse, Carolyn A. "Y-DNA Studies of an Early New England Family Indicate Possible Jewish Ancestry," AA 20:2 (Summer 2019):60–62.
- Cross, Denise Engelhardt. "Identifying Samuel Fletcher (1758–1826) of South Hero, Vermont, and Westville, New York," NYGBR 150:4 (Oct. 2019):245–260.
- Dempsey, Barbara. "Greens Farms Church Records, 1742–1851, continued, Part 14: Deaths, 1777–1795," CA 61:3 (Feb. 2019):111–119.
- Dempsey, Barbara. "Greens Farms Church Records, 1742–1851, continued, Part 15, Conclusion: Deaths, 1796–1822," CA 61:4 (May 2019):127–140.
- "Department of Corrections: Identifying the Correct Wives of Daniel Baldwin, GG-Grandson of Nathaniel Baldwin," CA 61:4 (May 2019):126.
- Di Mauro, Damon. "Haverhill's Literary Burial Ground," TEG 39:1 (Feb. 2019):23–33.
- Di Spigna, Christian. "Dr. Joseph Warren: Reflection, Research & Remembrance," AA 20:3 (Fall 2019):42–45.
- DiCamillo, Curt. "A Rare View of West Point," AA 20:1 (Spring 2019):60–61.
- DiCamillo, Curt. "Philadelphia in Boston: The Art of the Curtis Publishing Company," AA 20:2 (Summer 2019):58–59.
- DiCamillo, Curt. "The Lemmon-Phillips Filigree: An Astonishing Survival from Early Massachusetts," AA 20:3 (Fall 2019):58–59.
- Diebold, R. Bruce. "Abstracts of the Records of the East (or Second) Congregational Church of Lyme, Connecticut, 1724–1761," CN 52:1 (July 2019):54–78.
- Diebold, R. Bruce. "The New London Beckwiths in the Records of the East (or Second) Congregational Society of Lyme, Connecticut: The John Beckwith Family Revisited," *Register* 173 (Winter 2019):39–51; *Register* 173 (Spring 2019):175–186; *Register* 173 (Summer 2018):256–274; *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):346–369, 362.
- Dierksen, Deane. "The Parents of Alfred Coats (1808–1877) of New York and Iowa: An Alden, Brewster, and Warren Line," MD 57:2 (Summer 2019):157–168.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Born During Slavery: Hattie Twine of Providence and Her Family," RIR 45:3 (Sept. 2019):135–152.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "In the Footsteps of Uncle Paddy: A Personal Journey," RIR 45:4 (Dec. 2019):216–222.

- Dwyer, Michael F. "Mme. Léocadie Trottier of Woonsocket, R.I.," RIR 45:1 (March 2019):3–13.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Names of French Canada Lost in Vermont: Esau Morris of Shoreham," VG 24:2 (Fall 2019):182–194.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Québec Names Lost in Vermont: Moses L. Sanborn of Burlington, Vermont," VG 24:1 (Spring 2019):82–84.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Reconsidering the Parents of Mary (Tripp) Hall of Poland, Maine," MG 41:2 (May 2019):87–91.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "The Parents of Joel and Patty (Travis) Adams of Brownfield, Maine," MG 41:1 (Feb. 2019):19–28.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Lighthouse Keepers of Goat Island, Cape Porpoise, Maine," MG 41:3 (Aug. 2019):117–126.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Littlefield-Eaton Family Relationships in New Hampshire and Maine: Evidence from Recently Discovered Civil-War Era Letters," TG 33:3 (Fall 2019):258–271.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "The Sinful and Sorry James<sup>1</sup> Nute of Dover, New Hampshire: His Sons and His Supposed Daughters," TG 33:1 (Spring 2019):118–135.
- Ekstrom, Ruth Burt, and Avis Conley Hayden. "From Vermont to Kentucky, Then to Texas: Newton and Almira (Burt) Gould," VG 24:2 (Fall 2019):117–134.
- Fahy, Katrina, and Alessandro Ferzoco. "The Parents of Adoniram Allen of Clay County, Kentucky, A William White Line," MD 57:2 (Summer 2019):150–156.
- Fiske, Jane Fletcher. "Certificates To & From Rhode Island Monthly Meeting of Women Friends, 1786–1801," RIR 45:2 (June 2019):73–100.
- Fitzpatrick, Marilyn. "James Hosley Family of Middlesex and Hampshire Counties, Massachusetts," MASSOG 43:1 (2018–2019):16–29; and Part 2, MASSOG 43:2 (2018–2019):47–58.
- Fitzpatrick, Marilyn. "Robert and Anne (Parker) Ingolls of Boston, Massachusetts," MASSOG 43:1 (2018–2019):13–15.
- Galvin, Nora. "Connecticut in 1790: Interesting Facts about the First Congress," CA 61:4 (May 2019):146.
- Galvin, Nora. "Connecticut in 1790: What Was Happening in Congress? CA 61:4 (May 2019):141–145.
- Galvin, Nora. "Francis Whitmore/Whiteman of Stratford, Fairfield, Connecticut, and Francis Whitmore of Killingly, Windham, Connecticut: One Man or Two?" CA 62:2 (Nov. 2019):41–44.
- Gardner, Carole. "Identifying the Family of Elisha Drew of Barnston, Québec, and Vermont," VG 24:2 (Fall 2019):99–116.
- Gauss, F. Stephen. "A Note about the Wives of Two James Gilmores of Rockingham County, New Hampshire," NHGR 31:1 (Jan.–April 2019):109–112.
- Gay, Eldon Wilson. "Additions and Corrections to the *Mayflower* Families Volumes," MD 57:2 (Summer 2019):204–208 [Rawdon family].
- Gay, Eldon Wilson. "The Children of Mary Robbins<sup>5</sup> and John Robbins of Dartmouth, Massachusetts," MD 57:1 (Winter 2019):106–110.

- Gillis, Lindsey Ham. "Two Ezekiel Sawyers of Falmouth, Maine," *MG* 41:4 (Nov. 2019):165–170.
- Grandchamp, Robert. "Mutiny! The Case of the Fighting Fourth," *RIR* 45:4 (Dec. 2019):202–215 [Civil War].
- Hahn, Erica, "Looking Back to Leiden: Notes Regarding the Mystery of John, Lydia, and Ann Cooper in Plymouth Colony," *MD* 57:1 (Winter 2019):15–22.
- Hahn, Erica. "Was John Cooper of Leiden the English Court Musician John Coprario?" *MD* 57:1 (Winter 2019):12–14.
- Hall, Richard. "Notable *Mayflower* Descendants: John Cena," *MD* 57:2 (Summer 2019):196–203.
- Hall, Richard. "Notable *Mayflower* Descendants: William H. Macy," *MD* 57:1 (Winter 2019):46–51.
- Harbold, Judith C., and Cherry Fletcher Bamberg. "A Legacy of Bible Records from Donna Potter," *RIR* 45:3 (Sept. 2019):160–168.
- Harbold, Judith Crandall. "John Crandall's Family: Conclusion of a Series," *RIR* 45:1 (March 2019):18–47.
- Harris, Gale Ion. "John<sup>1</sup> Jessup of Wethersfield and Stamford, Connecticut: More 'Unfinished Business,'" *TAG* 91:1 (Jan. 2019):47–58.
- Harris, Gale Ion, and Sandra Lanham. "Richard and Susannah Stackhouse of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts," *TAG* 91:2 (April/July/Oct. 2019):103–112.
- Hart, Frederick C., Jr. "Dantown Map, Showing Historical Boundaries," *CA* 62:1 (Aug. 2019):7–9; 62:2 (Nov. 2019):61–61.
- Hart, Frederick C., Jr. "Dantown's Birthday," *CA* 62:1 (Aug. 2019):1–6.
- Hart, Frederick C., Jr. "Five Daniel Austins," *RIR* 45:3 (Sept. 2019):115–124.
- Hartwell, Stephen A. "Great Migration Immigrants to Essex County, 1620–1640," *TEG* 39:4 (Nov. 2019):191–201.
- Hatcher, Patricia Law. "English Origin of Leslie Bradfield of Wethersfield and Branford, Connecticut," *Register* 173 (Winter 2019):66–81.
- Hatcher, Patricia Law. "Searching for the Origin of the New England Sleeper Family: With an Examination of the Early Settlers of Hampton, New Hampshire," *MG* 41:4 (Nov. 2019):147–160.
- Hayden, Avis Conley, Pierre Connolly, and Gabriel Martin. "Anna and Parthena Canfield, Sisters from Arlington, Vermont, and Their Descendants," *VG* 24:1 (Spring 2019):3–36.
- Hinman, Barry E. "'Jedidah' Skidmore," *Register* 173 (Winter 2019):37–38.
- Hoff, Henry B. "New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2019," *Register* 173 (Summer 2019):275–288.
- Holmes, Denwood Nathan Stacy. "A Black Sheep Redux: The Further Essex Ancestry of John Holmes, Gentleman, Messenger of the Plymouth Court," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):293–301.
- Horton, Edward Charles. "An Additional Child for Thomas<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Tinkham) Tripp of Dartmouth, New Bedford, and Fairhaven, Massachusetts," *TG* 33:2 (Fall 2019):249–257.
- Hubbard, Edward G. "Who Was the Wife of Ebenezer Handy of New Sandwich (Wayne), Maine," *MG* 41:2 (May 2019):70–79. [Hicks].

- Hunter, Joan A. "Who Were the Parents of Abigail (Grant) Risley of Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York," *NGSQ* 107:3 (Sept. 2019):185–200.
- Johnson, Caleb, Sue Allan, and Simon Neal. "The Origin and Parentage of *Mayflower* Passenger Isaac Allerton in East Bergholt, Suffolk," *Register* 173 (Summer 2019):197–205.
- Kilbride, Susan. "A New Possibility for the Parents of Bathsheba, Wife of John Foote of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts," *TEG* 39:2 (May 2019):97–98; 39:3 (Aug. 2019):156.
- Kuitens, Jane H. "Eunice (Rowell) Burr in the 1790 Census of Farmington, Connecticut," *CN* 52:2 (Nov. 2019):178–186.
- Lambert, David Allen. "Introducing *A Guide to Massachusetts Cemeteries, 3rd Edition*," *AA* 20:4 (Winter 2019):40–41.
- Lawrance, Gregory Connell. "Phillips Bible Records, 1775–1971," *Register* 173 (Spring 2019):155–162.
- LeClair, Don. "Using Hints in American AncestREES," *AA* 20:1 (Spring 2019):30–31.
- Leclerc, Michael J. "The Devon Origin of Nathan<sup>1</sup> Bedford of Scarborough, Maine," *MG* 41:4 (Nov. 2019):171–187.
- Leiter, Mackenzie, Bruce E. Steiner, and David A. Drabold. "'Son of Amey': An Index Annotation Identifies the Mother of Capt. Abraham Tourtellot(te) of Rhode Island and Maine," *TAG* 91:2 (April/July/Oct. 2019):91–102.
- "Lincoln County, Maine, Will Abstracts, 1800–1830," *MG* 41:1 (Feb. 2019):45–48; 41:2 (May 2019):92–95; 41:3 (Aug. 2019):114–116; 41:4 (Nov. 2019):188–189.
- Lucey, Judith. "Memorials and Mourning: Material Expressions of Grief," *AA* 20:4 (Winter 2019):50–52.
- Lucey, Judith. "Women's Voices in the Archives," *AA* 20:3 (Fall 2019):32–34.
- Lustenberger, Anita A. "Captain Jesse Holbrook: Miserable Wretch or Maligned Mariner," *MG* 41:3 (Aug. 2019):127–134.
- McClure, Rhonda R. "Ask Our Genealogists," *AA* 20:2 (Summer 2019):7.
- McClure, Rhonda R. "Ask Our Genealogists," *AA* 20:4 (Winter 2019):8–9.
- McComb, Melanie. "Ask Our Genealogists," *AA* 20:3 (Fall 2019):8–9.
- McComb, Melanie, and Rhonda R. McClure. "Ask Our Genealogists," *AA* 10:2 (Spring 2019):8–9.
- McDonald, Capers W. "Gershom<sup>3</sup> Lockwood of Cos Cob, Greenwich, Connecticut, son of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Lockwood," *TAG* 91:1 (Jan. 2019):66–78; 91:2 (April/July/Oct. 2019):113–122.
- McNiel, Jude, and Cherry Fletcher Bamberg. "Lydia K. (Thorpe) Coon and Her Troubled Family," *RIR* 45:2 (June 2019):102–112; 45:3 (Sept. 2019):153–159; 45:4 (Dec. 2019):223.
- Millard, Andrew. "The Stories of Scottish Soldiers from the Battle of Dunbar (1650)," *MASSOG* 43:1 (2018–2019):33–35.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "Alexander Knowles: Early Settler of Fairfield, Connecticut," *CA* 62:2 (Nov. 2019):45–48.



- Mindrum, Thomas L. "Henry Jackson: Early Resident of Fairfield, Connecticut," CA 62:1 (Aug. 2019):29–38.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "John Barlow of Fairfield," CA 61:3 (Feb. 2019):103–110.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "Nathaniel Baldwin of Cholesbury, Buckinghamshire, England, and Milford and Fairfield, Connecticut; His Son Daniel Baldwin and Grandson Daniel Baldwin Junr., Both of Milford, and His Great-Grandson Caleb Baldwin, Esq., of Milford and Newtown," CA 61:3 (Feb. 2019):89–102.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "Richard Westcott of Wethersfield and Fairfield," CA 61:3 (Feb. 2019):81–88.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "Thomas Dickerson of New Haven and Fairfield, Connecticut," CA 62:2 (Nov. 2019):58–60.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "William Frost of Nottingham, England, and Fairfield, Connecticut, and His Son Daniel Frost of Fairfield," CA 62:2 (Nov. 2019):49–57.
- Murphy, Robert M. "Methodist Episcopal Church Records: Vershire Circuit," VG 24:1 (Spring 2019):85–94.
- Murphy, Robert M. "Vermont Families in 1791: John Crown of Newbury, Vt., and His Descendants," VG 24:2 (Fall 2019):163–181.
- Nash, Carolyn J. "The Family of Alvin Bridgham Nash and Harriet H. Cole of Harrington, Maine," MG 41:1 (Feb. 2019):32–44.
- Nassman, Glenn D. "Early Manhood of Some Maine Sailors Aboard a Whaleship," MG 41:3 (Aug. 2019):99–113.
- Nelson, Glade Isaac. "Sarah (Ruck) (Hawthorne) Burroughs of Salem, Massachusetts," TAG 91:1 (Jan. 2019):23–28.
- Niro, Raymond C. "Refugees to Maine: The Family of Roger Sr. and Patience (Burgess) Merithew, and Their Godfrey and Robinson Kin," MG 41:2 (May 2019):51–69; 41:3 (Aug. 2019):135–144.
- Partridge, Priscilla L. "The Elusive Daughters of Thomas Youngman, A Revolutionary Patriot," VG 24:1 (Spring 2019):60–75.
- Paulick, Michael R. "The 400<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of *The Cry of A Stone*, 1619, by Pilgrim Robert Cushman, MD 57:1 (Winter 2019):5–11.
- Pironti, Eileen Curley. "In her Own Words: The Life of Elizabeth (Clapp) Withington (1816–1845)," AA 20:3 (Fall 2019):35–39.
- Plummer, Peg. "Genealogies, Genealogical Notes and Ahnentafels from TEG 1998–2018," TEG 39:1 (Feb. 2019):35–44.
- Pogoloff, Karen Lynne. "Nem Rowley, Wife of Reuben Cone of East Haddam, Connecticut, and Kings County, Nova Scotia: An Edward Fuller Line," MD 57:2 (Summer 2019):157–183.
- Posz, Darcie Hind. "Migrations of Poverty: The Residences and Family of Lincoln D. Chamberlain" TG 33:2 (Fall 2019):236–248.
- "Record by Reverend Rice Rowell Whittier, 1839–1874," AA 20:1 (Spring 2019):54 [New Hampshire].
- Reed, Patricia R. "Documenting a Fragile Existence: Rosina Cannon's 1829 Sampler," AA 20:4 (Winter 2019):38–39.

- Roberts, Gary Boyd. "Notable *Mayflower* Descendants in the *MF5G* Volumes (or Almost So): A Total of Forty," *MD* 57:1 (Winter 2019):52–55.
- Roberts, Gary Boyd, and Julie Helen Otto. "Notable *Mayflower* Descendants: Burnham & Root," *MD* 57:1 (Winter 2019):184–195.
- Robie, Marjorie Harshaw. "Finding the Harshaw Diaries: A Tale of Persistence and Serendipity," *AA* 20:4 (Winter 2019):42–45.
- Rogers, Susan E. "Who Was Ben Wilkie's Father? Using DNA to Identify My 'Illegitimate' Great-Great-Grandfather of Westport and Dartmouth, Massachusetts," *MASSOG* 43:3 (2018–2019):79–85.
- Ruffner, Malissa. "The Odells of Stratham, New Hampshire: An American Family Takes Root," *NHGR* 31:1 (Jan.-April 2019):57–108.
- Salls, Timothy G. X. "Holman, Reed & Barclay: A Sampling of Collections by Female Genealogists," *AA* 20:3 (Fall 2019):46–47.
- Sawyer, Kelsey. "Researching an Image Collection," *AA* 20:1 (Spring 2019):56–59 [in the Wyner Family Jewish Heritage Center].
- Saxbe, William B. Jr. "Daniel Walling of Smithfield Takes His Show on the Road," *RIR* 45:4 (Dec. 2019):197–198.
- Schmidt, Alwin E., Jr. "Rebecca's Siblings: The Overlooked Children of Secretary Edward<sup>1</sup> and Rachel (Perne) Rawson," *Register* 173 (Winter 2019):26–36; (Spring 2019): 163–174; (Summer 2019):238–247.
- Shields, Diane Deyoe. "WWI Veterans' of Salem Post 23 of the American Legion, Salem, Massachusetts," *TEG* 39:2 (May 2019):113–116; 39:3 (Aug. 2019):161–167; 39:4 (Nov. 2019):203–210.
- Silliman, John E. "Justus Silliman in 1790 of Weston, Fairfield County . . .," *CN* 52:2 (Nov. 2019):171–177.
- Simons, Brenton. "The Reverend John Pierpont's Study Table: A Look at the First Furniture of the New England Historic Genealogical Society," *AA* 20:4 (Winter 2019):60–63.
- Smith, Michael Joseph. "A Much-Overlooked Smith Family: The Descendants of William Smith of Dantown, Stamford, Connecticut," *CA* 62:1 (Aug. 2019):10–28.
- Smith, Rebecca H. and John Bradley Arthaud. "Desire (Carpenter) (Lang) Ballou of Providence County and Her Daughter Freeloove Ballou. Addition and Correction to a *Mayflower* Line," *RIR* 45:4 (Dec. 2019):199–201.
- Smith, Rebecca Hamilton. "Identifying the Family of Susan (Neat) Brigham of Boston and Westborough, Massachusetts," *MASSOG* 43:1 (2018–2019):3–12.
- Spaulding, Stephen Waasa. "How Edward<sup>1</sup> Spaulding, a Puritan Farmer from the Norfolk–Suffolk Border Came to Prosper in New England," *Register* 173 (Summer 2019):220–231.
- Spencer, Austin W. "Rebecca Dike, Wife of Abiel Sadler and Josiah Tainor of Gloucester, Massachusetts, A Reassessment," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):315–318.
- Stella, Jeanne. "Charter Street Cemetery Inscriptions," *TEG* 39:1 (Feb. 2019):45–54; 39:2 (May 2019):107–112; 39:3 (Aug. 2019):157–160.
- Stevens, Nancy R. "Edward Bishop of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts," *Register* 173 (Winter 2019):52–65; *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):362–363.

- Stott, Clifford L. "In Search of 'Mr.' Overton: The Ancestry of Valentine Overton and His Connections to New England Immigrants Rev. Peter Bulkeley, Elizabeth (St. John) Whiting, Martha (Bulkeley) Mellowes, Olive (Welby) Farwell, Rev. Thomas James, Daniel Clark, Rev. Josias Clark, Isabel (Overton) Huit, Elizabeth (Bulkeley) (Whittingham) Hough, William Quarles, and Joanna (Quarles) Smith," *Register* 173 (Winter 2019):82–91; *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):a&c361.
- Stott, Clifford L. "The English Ancestry of Robert<sup>1</sup> Tuck of Hampton, New Hampshire," *TAG* 91:1 (Jan. 2019):10–22.
- Stott, Clifford L. "The Higginson Family of Berkeswell, Warwickshire, and Its American Descendants," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):a&c361.
- Stott, Clifford L. "The Staffordshire Origins of Daniel<sup>1</sup> Clark of Windsor, Connecticut, and His Cousin Daniel<sup>1</sup> Clark of Westchester, New York: A Proposed Pedigree," *Register* 173 (Summer 2019):208–219; *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):319–335.
- Swanson, Scott G. "The Ancestry of Anne Wilkenson, Wife of George Lloyd, Bishop of Chester," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):a&c361.
- Taylor, Maureen. "Hidden Mothers: Women Behind the Scenes in Photographs," *AA* 20:3 (Fall 2019):40–41.
- Taylor, Nathaniel Lane. "James<sup>1</sup> Lane of North Yarmouth, Maine, and His Daughter Ann<sup>2</sup> (Lane) (Bray) Shed of Billerica, Massachusetts," *Register* 173 (Spring 2019):122–132.
- Taylor, Susan L. "Luther and Richards Bible Records," *RIR* 45:4 (Dec. 2019):193–196.
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet. "David Holmes of Milton, Massachusetts," *Register* 173 (Spring 2019):133–135.
- Vail, Claire. "All About American AncestREES, by New England Historic Genealogical Society," *AA* 20:1 (Spring 2019):25–29.
- Varney George W. "David Wallis, Cooper, of Townsend, Massachusetts; Sullivan and Unity, New Hampshire; and Compton, Lower Canada," *NHGR* 31:1 (Jan.-April 2019):1–55.
- Vislay, Cheryl. "John<sup>4</sup> Shaw of Newport and His Family," *RIR* 45:4 (Dec. 2019):171–192.
- Vislay, Cheryl. "The Shaw Brothers of Newport: On Opposite Sides of the Civil War," *RIR* 45:3 (Sept. 2019):124–136.
- Wadleigh, Ralph E., Jr. "William Alling of Nantucket, Massachusetts, and New Haven Connecticut – A Young Whaler Presumed Dead," *CN* 52:1 (July 2019):79–81.
- Ward, Robert L. "The Hardy Brothers of Westborough, Massachusetts (Part 1)," *MASSOG* 43:1 (2018–2019):30–32.
- Watson, Ian. "Abigail Safford, The First Wife of John<sup>2</sup> Abbey of Wenham, Massachusetts, and Windham, Connecticut," *TAG* 91:2 (April/July/Oct. 2019):123–124.
- Webb, Morrison DeSoto. "The Jacob Family of China, Maine: Quaker Joshua William Jacob (1838–1891) and His Descendants," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):a&c361.

- West, Randy A. "Sudbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records for the Year 1652 from Middlesex County Court Records," *Register* 173 (Summer 2019):206–207.
- West, Randy A. "The English Origin of John<sup>1</sup> Mayo of Roxbury, Massachusetts," *Register* 173 (Summer 2019):232–237.
- West, Randy A. "Updates from English Records for Some Great Migration Immigrants Who Came by 1635," *Register* 173 (Spring 2019):187–180; *Register* 173 (Fall 2019); a&c [Norton; Swain].
- Weyland, Orlene Allen. "Secrets and Revelations: Discovering My Jewish Family History," AA 20:2 (Summer 2019):34–38, 43.
- Wilson, Keith Edward. "Two Nehemiah Daniels Families from Connecticut: Part Two," CN 52:1 (July 2019):2–53; and Part Three CN 52:2 (Nov. 2019):106–170.
- Winterhalter, Cynthia. "A Search for Mary Dodge of Wenham, Massachusetts, Wife of Benjamin Rackleff of Edgecomb, Lincoln County, Maine," MASSOG 43:2 (2018–2019):41–46.
- Wolf, Douglas A. "The Origin and Family of Benjamin H. Crocker of Medway, Maine," MG 41:1 (Feb. 2019):3–13.
- Wolff, Kathryn Downs. "The Blagge Family of Stratford, with their Clark Connections: Some Corrections to Orcutt," CA 61:4 (May 2019):122–126.
- Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. "Captain William<sup>1</sup> Terrett of Stonington, Connecticut, and Some of His Descendants," *Register* 173 (Spring 2019):136–146; (Summer 2019):248–257; *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):335–345, 363.
- Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. "Capt. Joshua Randall, Mariner and Malefactor of Stonington, Connecticut, and His First Wife, Prudence (Not Rhoda) Chesebrough," *Register* 173 (Fall 2019):a&c361–362.

## Reviews of Books\*

*Early Vermont Settlers to 1771, Volume 2, Northern Windsor County (Hartford, Hartland, Norwich, Pomfret, Sharon, and Woodstock)*, by Scott Andrew Bartley (Boston: NEHGS, 2020. cii + 708 pp., maps, key to titles, every-name index, place index, subject index. Hardcover, \$49.46 [members], plus shipping). Order from NEHGS online at shop.americanancestors.org or by phone 888-296-3447.

---

Volume 2 of *Early Vermont Settlers to 1771* contains 180 sketches by Scott Andrew Bartley, a well-known Vermont expert and author. He explains his goals in the Preface, which is followed by an historical essay on politics in Vermont, 1764–1784, by Donald Alan Smith.

For each town there is a map and a short history before the sketches, which are in alphabetical order by head of household. The documentation of the sketches is excellent, with every statement supported by one or more sources. Many source records include exact citations to location on FamilySearch microfilms. Each sketch has a head of household, spouses, and children with spouses(s). The lineage lines back to the immigrant to New England are shown for the heads of household and spouse(s), when known.

The year 1771 is relevant as a census of heads of household was taken that year by New York, which claimed parts of Vermont. If a head of household is listed in the 1771 census, that fact is included in the sketch.

Ten volumes are projected for the years up to 1771, which represents the first part of Early Vermont Settlers to 1784 Study Project. Other NEHGS Study Projects are The Great Migration Study Project, Western Massachusetts Families in 1790, and Early New England Families. All but The Great Migration are treated in an article in *American Ancestors* 18:3 (Fall 2017), at 28–35.

This study shows that many communities in Vermont consisted of families from specific towns in Connecticut or Massachusetts. For example, the short history for the Town of Pomfret indicates that several early settlers of the town were from Pomfret, Connecticut. Similarly, many settlers had relatives in Vermont, even in the same town. An exceptional example is the four Strong brothers of the Town of Hartford: Benajah, Elijah, John, and Solomon, all born in Lebanon, Connecticut, between 1723 and 1735, sons of Jedediah<sup>4</sup> (*Jedediah*<sup>3-2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) and Elizabeth (Webster) Strong.

Anyone with early Vermont research interests will want to have a copy of volume 2, as well as volume 1, and will eagerly look forward to volume 3.

---

\* Unsigned reviews are by the editor.

*Duxbury: Our Pilgrim Story – A 2020 Perspective*, twelve essays by different authors, illustrations, photographs, maps. Published by Duxbury 2020, Inc., in collaboration with Duxbury Rural & Historical Society and Alden House Historic Site, ix + 213 pp. Softcover, \$27.95. For sale at Alden House Historic Site (<https://shop-alden.square.site>) and Duxbury Rural & Historical Society (<https://duxbury.history.org>; click on DRHS Store).

---

As part of the Plymouth 400 events, three publishing organizations in the neighboring town of Duxbury prepared this handsome book. The twelve authors, mostly historians, have contributed documented and illustrated essays on various subjects: Duxbury's Archaeological History; Clark's Island: From Pilgrims to Today; Duxbury's Early Lands and Leaders; Adventuresome William Collier; John and Priscilla Alden of Duxbury; Day-to-Day Life in the 17th Century; Priscilla and Her Children; Along Ancient Paths; Searching for the Old Burying Ground; The Delano Family; and Duxbury's Myles Standish Monument. A welcome essay, "Backstory to Colonization," gives a Wampanoag point of view.

*Duxbury: Our Pilgrim Story* is visually appealing, its contents are interesting, and the authors appear to have been careful to base their statements on up-to-date sources. Anyone with an interest in Duxbury and environs should have a copy of this book.

*People, Politics, and Society in Western Massachusetts: Old Hampshire County and Massachusetts Bay to the Revolution*, by Carl I. Hammer (Lanham, Md., Lexington Books, 2021. xv + 249 pp., tables, figures, index. Hardcover \$73.50 after 30% discount if ordered by December 31, 2021). Order from 800-462-6420 or <https://Rowman.com/Lexington>.

---

This excellent book on the colonial history of Western Massachusetts gives valuable insights into frontier life there, including provisions for old age and mental illness, relations with Native Americans, the treatment (and manumission) of slaves, religious life, and colonial government in Western Massachusetts. One chapter treats the failure to establish a college in Hampshire County. Another chapter treats the Williams family at Stockbridge, the relationships among family members, and the problems with the will of Ephraim Williams, who died in 1754.

The author has skillfully combined general themes with many examples of inhabitants of colonial Western Massachusetts. The result is both informative and interesting. Highly recommended, especially to those researching families in colonial western Massachusetts.

*Maine Families in 1790, Volume 12*, edited by Joseph Crook Anderson II, FASG (Maine Genealogical Society, 2021, xviii + 830 pp. every-name index. Hardcover, \$55.00 for non-MGS members, plus shipping and 5.5% Maine state sales tax for Maine deliveries, \$40.00 for MGS members, plus shipping). Order online from <http://www.maineroots.org> or by check from MGS Books, c/o Roland Rhoades, 11 Blackberry Ln, Gorham ME 04038. Include MGS number to receive discount.

---

With the publication of this volume, the largest in the three-decade history of the series, 3,095 families are now documented, a staggering eighteen percent of the total number of Maine households in 1790. Geographical distribution of families in the twelve volumes parallels Maine's population at that time with Lincoln County accounting for about one-third of all documented families. and Washington County with the low of six per cent. Arranged alphabetically by surname, each of the 200 entries in Volume 12 recounts the head of household's parentage, marriages, and children, along with relevant biographical material. Culling a wide range of primary and secondary sources, many of the family studies also incorporate conclusions from articles published in scholarly journals. Cross references to previously published entries in prior volumes underscore the collective strength of *Maine Families in 1790*.

Several of the contributors to this volume are well-known Maine genealogists, foremost among them editor Joseph Anderson, who wrote more than eighty of the sketches. They exemplify the author's cogent analyses that go well beyond a dry cataloguing of facts. For example, Anderson notes a "graphic display of the inhumane treatment of the mentally ill" in the case of Ichabod Pitts, a resident of Vassalborough, declared of unsound mind and kept in a cage where he burned to death.

Other bracketed discussions, such as the correct identification of Elizabeth Curtis, second wife of Ichabod Phillips, add to the worth of the volume. In another example of judicious scholarship, contributor Greg Childs probes the conflicting claims for the parentage of Peter Hopkins of Wales Plantation, then in Lincoln County. Other entries come with caveats about undocumented works, widely cited, that lead to exponential errors in online trees. Some families, like that of Daniel Holman of Livermore Town, were missed in the enumeration of the census but have been constructed here from other evidence. In one more example of Volume 12's comprehensiveness, the entry on Paul Hatch of Bowdoinham expands on the family of this man counted only as one of two adult males living in the household of his son Ephraim Hatch.

The monumental scope of this work may be validated through its index with more than 20,000 entries. Congratulations to the Maine Genealogical Society and Joseph Anderson for their staying power in publishing the series and surpassing previous benchmarks of quantity and quality. *Maine Families in 1790* has deservedly become a *sine qua non* for Maine research.

—Michael F. Dwyer, FASG

In 2020 and 2021 the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society has published three up-to-date books on New York research by Anne Sibert Buitter. They can be ordered at [newyorkfamilyhistory.org/store](http://newyorkfamilyhistory.org/store) or by phone 212-755-8532 extension 211.

*New York Under the Dutch: Focus on Migration and Immigration*, by Anne Sibert Buitter (2020. 41 pp., end notes, tables, illustrations. Softcover, \$16.95 plus shipping).

*Immigration to New York in the English/British Colonial Period* (2021. 35 pp., end notes, illustrations. Softcover, \$15.95 plus shipping). Order as above.

*Tracing Immigrants through the Port of New York: Early National Period to 1924* (2020. 331 pp., end notes, illustrations. Softcover, \$34.95 plus shipping). Order as above.

---

This extraordinary trio of books by Anne Sibert Buitter belongs on the shelf of every genealogist with New York interests. They are unindexed, but eminently useful and browsable, with valuable lists and examples.

*New York under the Dutch* discusses The New Netherland Documents, which are the documents handed over to the British government in 1664 under the terms of surrender. Many of these have been published and are available online at [NewNetherlandInstitute.org](http://NewNetherlandInstitute.org). The author also discusses other original records, published abstracts, and published extracts from relevant original records. Among these are “Amsterdam and Netherlands Notarial Records,” which are also available online at [NewNetherlandInstitute.org](http://NewNetherlandInstitute.org).

In *Immigration to New York in the English/British Colonial Period*, the author presents lists of English, Scottish, Irish, Palatine, French-Huguenot, and Quaker and Moravian immigrants in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. She cites as the best compilation Scott and Stryker-Rodda’s *Denizations, Naturalization, and Oaths of Allegiance in Colonial New York*. She notes there were denizations and naturalizations in London of people who later were in New York. Probate records can be a useful source of immigration information, and the author lists some guides to New York probate.

*Tracing Immigrants through the Port of New York: Early National Period to 1924* is presented in two parts: The Records and The People. The Records include Customs Records; Records of the Federal Immigration Service and Related Materials; Naturalization Records; Other Records Containing Immigration Details; and Foreign Passenger Records. The People include Irish; German; Italian; Austro-Hungarian Empire and Polish; Jewish and Other Immigrants from the Russian Empire; Puerto Rican; and Afro-Caribbean.

Other Records Containing Immigration Details include federal and state census records; passport applications; draft registration cards; almshouses records; landing reports; and newspapers.



New Haven Town Records, 1769–1819, Ancient Record Series, vol. IV, edited by Peter J. Malia (Cheshire, Conn.: The Connecticut Press, 2020. xxvi + 441 pp. index, Hardcover \$38.50, Softcover \$27.59). Order from The Connecticut Press (<https://www.connecticutpress.com>).

---

The first two volumes of New Haven Town Records, covering 1649–1684, were published in 1917 and 1919. The third volume, covering 1684–1769, was published in 1962. Like these first three volumes, volume IV contains the town records for 1769–1819, including men who were admitted freemen of Connecticut. For each man named in the book, the index lists the page number on which the man is mentioned, the position held, and the years of birth and death of the man. Under “Editorial Methodology, the editor states that “every effort has been made to provide vital statistics for everyone mentioned in this volume.” However, documentation for the vital statistics is rarely shown. The index includes places and subjects, and an asterisk indicates Revolutionary War service.

Considering New Haven’s prominent position as a seaport, many people came from elsewhere to New Haven, and the records in Volume IV, especially with the index, may provide valuable leads for further searching. For example, two men with a unique surname became freemen. John Heyliger (1750 - ? ), was made a freeman on 20 September 1785, as shown on page 362. The other man [perhaps John’s son], shown as Alfred Heglegar (Heyliger) (1788–1863), was made a freeman on 15 September 1817, as shown on page 379.

*Cormier Genealogy, Generations 1–7*, by Michael B. Melanson (Dracut, Mass.: Lanesville Publishing, 2021. xii + 643 pp. charts, index. Softcover \$24.95). Order from Amazon.com.

---

In 1644 Robert Cormier and his family immigrated from La Rochelle, France, to Acadia (now Nova Scotia), and this well-documented genealogy traces the first seven generations of his descendants into the nineteenth century. In 1755 the British deported the French-speaking inhabitants of Acadia to various colonies. Most Cormiers resettled in New Brunswick, Québec, Cape Breton, or St-Pierre and Miquelon. By the late eighteenth century, others had settled in South Carolina, Georgia, St-Domingue (Haiti), or Louisiana.

The author has traced the Cormier men to the seventh generation, one of whom died as late as 1883. The author gives documentation in end notes, with one major abbreviation: records found in parish registers are indicated by “Rg”. Other sources are given in the end notes.

*In Search of Maria B. Hayden: The American Medium Who Brought Spiritualism to the U.K.*, by Sharon DeBartolo Carmack, Salt Lake City, Scattered Leaves Press, 2020, 592 pp., illustrations, Softcover, \$24.99. (Order from Amazon.com).

---

Communicating with the dead in séances was popular in the mid-nineteenth century. Known as Spiritualism, it had many supporters — and many detractors. Maria B. Hayden was a successful medium in Boston and New York City, and in 1852–1853 she introduced Spiritualism in England. Sharon Carmack, a well-known genealogist, has written a brilliant biography of Maria's life, including accounts of more than thirty of Maria's séances, copies of her medical articles, and a spirit communication from one of Maria's private sittings.

Maria was born Maria B. Trenholm in Falmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1824, and died in New York City in 1883. She immigrated from Nova Scotia to Boston in 1845, where she married in 1850 William Richardson Hayden. They had two daughters who survived childhood, Elizabeth and Edith. Appendices C and D contain Genealogical Summaries of the Trenholm and Hayden families, with descendants traced into the twenty-first century in the Trenholm appendix.

This impressive book opens to readers a fascinating window on Spiritualism in the nineteenth century, as well as the life a leading figure in Spiritualism.

*Steele: The History of an American Family: Planters of Old England, New England, and the American West*, by Edward Eugene Steele (St. Louis, Mo.: the author, 2020, xxvii + 764 pp., illustrations, index of names, index of places. Hardback, \$100. Order from the author at 7421 Gannon Avenue, St. Louis, MO 63130 or eesteele@swbell.net.

---

The Steele immigrant was John Steele, who immigrated to New England from Fairstead, Essex, England, in 1633. In Part I the author describes what is known of John Steele's ancestry and life in England. In Part II the author gives accounts of the Steele men in his line of descent from the immigrant. In Part III he gives accounts of the Steele family wives, and this is the longest (pages 235–712, including endnotes).

This book is an updated version of *A Steele Family History* (2001), a review of which described it as a “copiously annotated ancestor table of the author's children,” and this statement is also true for the book reviewed here. Most of the ancestry given in Part III is in New England. The author's mother was Barbara Lowe, and his research on the Lowe/Low family of Essex County, Massachusetts, resulted in his 2020 *Register* article, “Descendants of Thomas Low, the Immigrant to Ipswich, Massachusetts, for Three Generations.”

# Quarterly News



Please note these recent NEHGS developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and, of course, consult [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org), your portal to all that NEHGS has to offer.

## New Publications

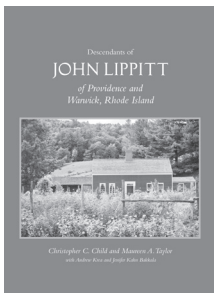
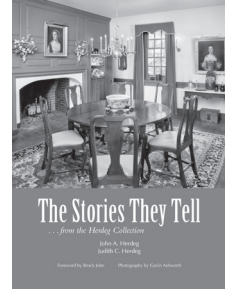
### **The Stories They Tell . . . from the Herdeg Collection**

By John A. Herdeg and Judith C. Herdeg

Foreword by Brock Jobe

Photography by Gavin Ashworth

A visit to a historic home . . . and a walk through history as told by the art and objects inside. In these pages, longtime collectors John and Judith Herdeg introduce you to their salvaged eighteenth-century house and its grounds, and then take you on a tour of its rooms filled with favorite objects from their collection of American fine and decorative arts: colonial-era portraits, tall clocks, silver pap boats, embroidery, furnishings, and more. All these objects tell stories about people, which are laid out here for you to enjoy: Who was the person in the portrait? Who owned the clock? Who sat in the chairs? Who was the artist who created each piece? What were these people's lives like? This is a place where art and history—and *family* history—merge in a unique American experience.



### **Descendants of John Lippitt of Providence and Warwick, Rhode Island**

By Christopher C. Child and Maureen Taylor

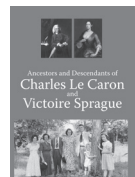
with Andrew Krea and Jenifer Kahn Bakkala

Foreword by D. Brenton Simons

Descendants of John<sup>1</sup> Lippitt of Providence and Warwick, Rhode Island, have served their country as soldiers in four wars. The family has contributed four governors to the state of Rhode Island and three family members have represented the state in the U.S. Senate. Moses Lippitt of Cooperstown, New York, was a self-made businessman, much admired in his community and a leader in civic affairs. Strong women and men from this family have been influencing American life for nearly 400 years.

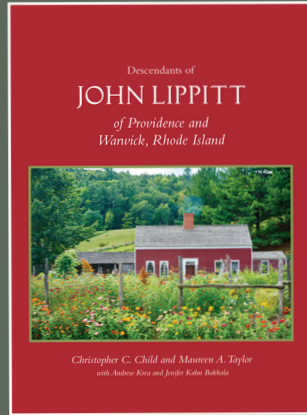
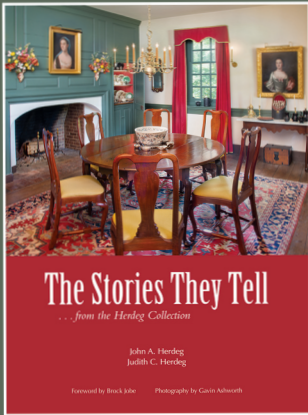
## Award-winning Books from NEHGS

Kyle Hurst's *Ancestors and Descendants of Charles Le Caron and Victoire Sprague* won the 2020 National Genealogical Society Award for Excellence in the Genealogy and Family History category. The award recognizes a family history book that fosters scholarship and promotes excellence in genealogy.



The New England Society in the City of New York awarded its Art and Photography Book Award for 2021 to *Family Treasures: 175 Years of Collecting Art and Furniture at the New England Historic Genealogical Society* by Gerald W. R. Ward with photography by Gavin Ashworth. The awards recognize books of merit that celebrate New England and its culture.





## Two New Books from Newbury Street Press

To learn more about these and other titles, email [thebookstore@nehgs.org](mailto:thebookstore@nehgs.org).  
To order by phone, please call 1-888-296-3447 (choose option 1).

THE *Bookstore* AT NEHGS  
[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)